

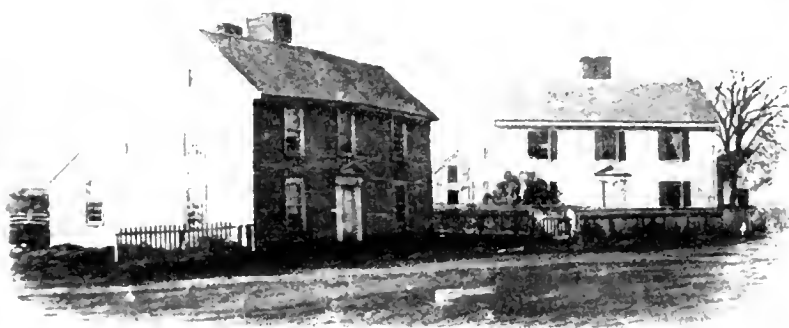
Adams

213-0

John Adams Library,



IN THE CUSTODY OF THE
BOSTON PUBLIC LIBRARY



SHELF N°

★ ★
ADAMS
213.9

THE
HISTORY
OF THE
REVOLUTION
IN
SWEDEN,

OCCASIONED BY
The Change of RELIGION, and Al-
teration of the GOVERNMENT, in
that Kingdom.

Written Originally in FRENCH,
By the Abbot *VERTAT*:

Printed at *PARIS*,

And now done into ENGLISH,

By *J. MITCHEL*, M.D.

With a Map of Sweden, Denmark, and Norway.

The Fourth Edition.

LONDON:

Printed for TIM. CHILDE, at the *White Hart* in
St. Paul's Church-yard.

And WILL. TAYLOR, at the *Ship* in *Pater-noster*
Row. MDCCXVI.

ADAMS 213.9

TO
HIS GRACE
The DUKE of
SHREWSBURY,
One of HIS MAJESTY'S
Principal Secretaries
OF
STATE.

May it please your Grace,

AS we have the *unwonted*
and perhaps the *peculiar*
Happiness, to live un-
der a *Sovereign*, whose Interest
is inseparably united to that

The Epistle Dedicatory.

of his *Subjects*, we have also the Pleasure to see the Management of Affairs committed to the Care of a *Minister*, who has extinguish'd the unhappy Distinction betwixt a *Courtier* and a *Patriot*; and has an equal Regard to the Honour of the *Crown*, and to the true Interest of his *Country*. You are at once the Favourite of the *Prince*, and of the *People*: You have always preserv'd an unshaken Fidelity to the *one*, and a generous Affection to the *other*; and are equally belov'd by the *Former*, and ador'd by the *Latter*. You inherit the unfully'd Glory of your *Ancestors*; and the Illustrious
Name

The Epistle Dedicatory.

Name of TALBOT is now as Terrible to *Lewis XIV.* as it was heretofore Fatal to *Charles the Seventh.* The Eyes of all the World are fix'd upon you ; they look upon you as a *Publick Good* ; and, next to your *Great Master*, you are the Object of their Hope and Expectations. You are the Chief Encourager and Promoter of *Publick Designs*, and are consequently the fittest *Patron* for a Work that gives us so lively an *Idea* of the vast Disproportion betwixt the *Subjects* of a *Hero*, and the *Slaves* of a *Tyrant.* And 'tis this Consideration alone, which makes me hope, That the *Honesty* of the

The Epistle Dedicatory.

Intention will prevail with you
to excuse the *Errors* and *Pre-*
sumption of

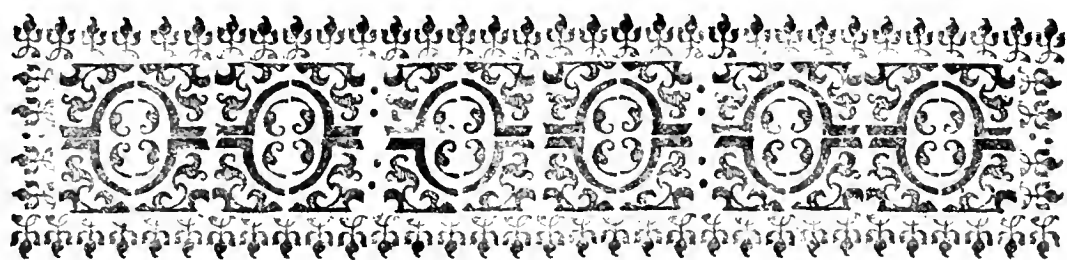
Your Grace's

Most humbly

Devoted Servant,

John Mitchel.

The



The TRANSLATOR's PREFACE.

S*ince there are few (if any) Readers, who are not desirous to be either diverted or instructed, the Translator presumes that he may spare himself the Trouble of Recommending a Book which is so admirably well fitted to both these Designs, and will infallibly satisfy those who expect either Pleasure or Advantage by perusing it.*

'Tis generally suppos'd to be written by the Abbot VERTAT; whose former Performances in this Kind were receiv'd abroad with the unanimous Approbation of the best Judges, and have justly entitl'd him to the Character of an Excellent Historian. But tho' such as are acquainted with his other Works will be always ready to do Justice to his Merit and Reputation, those who reflect upon his Nation, Religion and Profession, and consider how frequently and grossly the Publick has been abus'd with Romances, under the specious Title of Histories, will be apt to suspect the Credit of his Relations, and fancy themselves in Danger of being impos'd upon by the impudent Forgeries of a Maimburg, or a Varrillas.

The Translator's Preface.

It must be confess'd, that such Prejudices as these, are so far from being Groundless Suspensions, that they are the natural Consequences of a prudent Caution. But since it would be equally unjust and inhumane, to condemn a Man for the Fault of another, our Author may reasonably desire his Readers, to suspend their Judgment till they have examin'd his Book, which is the best Apology that can be made for him : For they will soon find a more than sufficient Number of convincing Proofs of his Innocence and Integrity, and be oblig'd to acknowledge that his Exactness and Impartiality are as conspicuous as the Clearness and Solidity of his Judgment. He penetrates into the deepest Mysteries of State, and discovers the hidden Springs that put all the Wheels in Motion. He omits nothing that may serve to illustrate or embellish his Subject ; and never inserts any Thing that is either impertinent, or beneath the Regard of a Historian. His Characters are just and lively, his Digressions few and useful, and he is every where consistent with himself. He represents Tyranny and Oppression in their native and ugly Form ; and exposes the Avarice and Usurpations of the Church and Court of Rome, with as much Freedom as he censures Luther and his Followers. Such Plain-dealing and Ingenuity may be look'd upon as Prodigies, in a Book that is printed at Paris, dedicated to the Chancellor of France, and written by a French Abbot. And such rare and excellent Qualities may, in some Measure, atone for the Harshness and Severity of his Reflections upon the First Reformers ; and will certainly oblige

The Translator's Preface.

oblige all moderate Persons to pardon an Error, that must be reckon'd among the Prejudices of Education, and perhaps was only intended as a Blind to cover him from the Resentment of the Court and Clergy, who might probably be offended at some bold Strokes in his Work, and conclude that the Blow was really aim'd at Them.

The Story describ'd in this Book is so uncommon, and attended with such improbable, and even almost incredible Circumstances; the Characters of the Principal Actors are so extraordinary, especially of the two contending Princes, who seem equally to exceed the usual Bounds of Humanity, tho' on very different Accounts, the one being as far below, as the other is above the common Level of Mankind: The Turns are so unexpected, and disclose such surprizing Scenes, that the Reader can hardly forbear suspecting that he owes the whole Entertainment to the Fancy of the Author, and has only been diverted with the Fictitious Adventures of a Fabulous Hero. But the Truth of the Swedish Revolution will never be question'd by those who consider that the History of the present Age, and even our own Experience, may furnish us with Examples of no less wonderful Events; as it appears evidently by the following Instances.

Since no Man can be suppos'd to be capable of forgetting the late memorable Transactions in this Kingdom, 'twould be a ridiculous Piece of Nicety to dispute the Truth of even the oddest and most improbable Circumstances of K. Christiern's Flight and Abdication.

The Translator's Preface.

The Story of the Massacre of Stockholm will not be condemn'd as a Fable; nor the unmanly Barbarity of that Prince, in murdering a whole Parliament, be reckon'd too black a Crime to be fasten'd upon a Crown'd Head, at a Time when we have Reason to believe that there are some Princes in Europe who scruple not to consent to, and even encourage the Assassination of a Sovereign.

No Man who is acquainted with the Amours of a Monarch, who makes at present a very great Figure in the World, will be surpriz'd at the Character of Sigebrite, and the Extravagant Passion of her Unfortunate Lover.

To conclude the Parallel, the undaunted Courage, steady Resolution, Admirable Conduct, generous Magnanimity, and all the other Peaceful and Military Virtues, which are so eminently Remarkable in all the Actions of that Great Prince, who may be justly stil'd the Deliverer of the Swedish Nation, the Establisher of the Reform'd Religion, and the Restorer, or rather the Founder of the Monarchy of that Kingdom, will perhaps be look'd upon as a Combination of Prodigies, and fill the Mind of the Reader with an agreeable Amazement; but cannot appear Incredible, to those who have the Happiness to live under the Dominion of a Hero, whose matchless Bravery, and inimitable Virtues, darken the fainter Glory of Gustavus's Reign.

The Kindness of the Publick, in vouchsafing so encouraging a Reception to this Book, at its first Appearance in our Language, as it can only be reckon'd an Effect of their Justice, if we
consi-

The Translator's Preface.

consider the Usefulness of the Work, and the Merit of the Author; so it must be acknowledg'd as a Favour, if we reflect upon the Faults of the Translator. The Translator is very sensible of so considerable an Obligation; and, as a Mark of his Gratitude, has endeavour'd to render this Impression less Imperfect than the former. He has made a New Translation of the French Author's Preface, and of the Second Part from p. 45 to 114. which, as he intimated before, were done by other Hands: but had not Time to compleat the Work, by altering the End of the First Part. He would not have given himself so much Trouble, if he had not thought he cou'd improve the former Translation, and hop'd that his Alterations wou'd be reckon'd Amendments: But since he dares not insist upon so nice a Subject, he submits his Performance to the Judgment of the Reader, and only thinks fit to advertise him, that he will, at least, be sure of this Advantage, That his Entertainment will be more of a Piece than before.

The

The A U T H O R's

PREFACE.

AMong the most Remarkable and Instructive Events that are recorded in *History*, there are none that, in my Opinion, deserve to be more attentively consider'd than the Alterations of *Religion* and *Government*; All the Members of the Society are concern'd in such a *Revolution*; and every Object that appears serves either to alarm their *Conscience*, or to flatter and enflame their *Ambition*. Every particular Person is animated with the most active and lively Passions; and an universal Ferment puts the whole *Body* of the *State* into Motion. During the general Disorder, the *People* renew their Pretensions to that which they call their *Primitive* and most ancient *Right*, and claim the important Privilege of chusing both their *Master* and their *Religion*. Their Choice is usually determin'd by the *Prejudices* that byass their Affections; and the *Noble* and *Great* are forc'd, on such Occasions, to court the Assistance of the *Rabble*, for the carrying on of their secret Designs.

When the *Historian* is acquainted with the Art of adorning his Relations with all the Graces of *Eloquence*; when he can *paint* out every Circumstance to the best Advantage, and knows *where*, and *how* to lay the brightest *Colours*; when such an *Author* chuses such a *Subject*, the *Reader* may venture to promise himself all the *Pleasure* that can be expected from the united Beauties of *Art* and *Nature*. And if his *Judgment* be equal to his *Fancy*, the Result of both will

The Author's Preface.

will infallibly furnish us with an admirable Mixture of *Profit* and *Delight*, by a pathetick Description of the dismal Accidents that are usually either the *Companions* or *Effects* of such strange and surprising *Revolutions*, by a faithful Representation of the Characters of the principal *Actors*, and by rendring those Illustrious Persons all the Justice that is due to their Merit.

It will not be improper to anticipate the Curiosity of the Reader, by acquainting him, That the following *History* will present him with a View of the *Swedish* Nobility, distracted by intestine Divisions, seldom or never regarding their Duty to their Sovereign, extreamly jealous of the excessive Power of the Bishops, and envious of their exorbitant Riches. The *Prelates* incroaching upon the Prerogative, and usurping the Rights of the Crown ; and often prophaning the Sanctity of their Character, in the Tumults of War and Rebellion. The *whole Kingdom* divided betwixt the contending Factions ; and the neighbouring *Danes* fomenting their Divisions, first cajoling one Party, and then attacking both. The *Senate* and *Nobility* massacr'd, the *Commons* reduc'd to a deplorable and almost desperate Extremity, and the very Foundations of the *Monarchy* shaken. A *People* without a *King* or *Senate*, without *Officers* and *Soldiers* ; a *Country* without a *Defender*, and just ready to be made an unhappy *Province* of *Denmark* : When the *Scene* is suddenly chang'd by the Appearance of a *Prince*, whose Glorious Achievements have eterniz'd his *Memory*, whose *Posterity* has been ever since, and is now in Possession of the Crown, who by his *Conduct* and *Valour* expell'd the insulting *Danes*, and by an inimitable Policy, recover'd the Power and Revenues which the *Clergy* and *Nobility* had usurp'd, during the Reigns of his *Predecessors*.

Here

The Author's Preface.

Here a considering Person may observe, that those very *Riches*, which, in the guiltless Infancy of the Church, were at once the Glorious *Testimony* and the bountiful *Reward* of the Vertue and Piety of its *Ministers*, became in the latter and degenerate Ages the fatal Source of those *Disorders*, which were afterwards made Use of as a *Pretext* to deprive the *Clergy* of those Advantages which they had so grossly abus'd.

And here the Attentive Reader may behold an *Elective* Kingdom, made *Successive* and *Hereditary*, by the Valour and Policy of a *Prince*, who cut out his *Fortune* with his *Sword*, who from a close *Imprisonment* in his *Enemies* Country, and a miserable *Exile* in his own, rais'd himself to the *Throne*, who alter'd the very *Form* of the *Government*, according to his *Interest* and *Inclination*, and was at once the absolute *Master* of his *Subjects* at home, and the *Terror* of his *Enemies* abroad.

I have often reflected upon the *Carelessness* and *Unfincerity* of those who have attempted to write the History of *Sweden*: All the Accounts they have left us of those Transactions, are either very *partial*, or very *lame*; some of 'em disguise the *Truth*, and others leave us wholly in the dark, as to the *Motives* and *Reasons* that were the secret Causes of those Memorable *Revolutions*. But the *Faults* I observ'd in these Writers, serv'd only to quicken my *Curiosity*: The more obvious and unaccountable the *Contradictions* I found in 'em, seem'd to be, the greater Care I took to reconcile 'em; and the oftner I perceiv'd that these Authors had confounded *Truth* with *Falshood*, the more earnestly I labour'd to distinguish 'em from each other, and with equal Diligence endeavour'd to preserve the *former* and avoid the *latter*. I made it my Business, for some Time, to fit my self for such an Undertaking, by an attentive Perusal of all those *Historians*, whether

* *Swedes*,

The Author's Preface.

* *Swedes, Danes, Germans, or French ; Catholics* * *Ericus Upsaliensis: Chorographia Scandinaviae Adami Bremensis. Tumba veterum apud Sueones Gothosq; Regum. Exegetis de quinque primariis Suecorum Gothorumque antiquis emporiis. Retorsio adversus Petrum Parvum. Jacobus Zigerus testis oculatus Cedis Holmiensis. Huitfeld. Annales Episcoporum Slevincensium. Theatrum nobilitatis Suecane, Messenii.*
 or *Protestants*. I read 'em without *Prejudice* or *Passion*, and without any other Interest or Desire, than to discover the *Truth*, and to communicate an exact Account of it to the Publick. And I think I may be allow'd to hope, without Vanity, that the nicest Reader will not accuse me of *Partiality*; a Fault which I always abhorr'd, as absolutely inconsistent with the Candor and Ingenuity of an *Exact Historian*.

I have not always *prais'd* the Heads of the *Catholic* Party, because I cou'd not without Injustice commend all their Actions. It must be acknowledg'd, they had the good Fortune to support the Interest of those who profess'd the *True Religion*; but their *External Zeal*, was seldom accompany'd with a sincere and inward Faith; and they were oftentimes less concern'd for the Defence of their Religion, than for the Preservation of the *Riches* and other *Advantages* it procur'd 'em.

Nor have I upon all Occasions, either *blam'd* or *despis'd* the Heads of the *Protestant* Faction; because I found, that, in several Cases, they deserv'd neither *Censure* nor *Contempt*. In a Word, I have been scrupulously careful to distinguish *Error* from *Malice*, and have always preserv'd a due Regard to the great *Endowments* and admirable *Qualities* which GOD, as the *Author of Nature*, bestow'd upon those whose Minds he did not think fit to illuminate with the Knowledge of the *True Religion*.

Joannes Gothus Magnus. Olaus Magnus. Pontanus Saxo Grammaticus. Loccenius. Schefferus. Chytraeus. Bazius. Buræus. Pufendorf. Vita Archiepiscopi Upsalensium. Crantzius. Vastorius. Meursius. Scandia illustrata Messenii. Antiquitates Suecogothicae Loccenii. Monsieur de Thou. Florimond de Remond. Varillas. Maimburg.

Since there are only Four of *GUSTAVUS*'s Sons, and one of his Wives, mention'd in the following History, 'twas presum'd the Vacancy of this Page cou'd not be better fill'd up than with a particular Account of his Wives and Children ; that the curious Reader might be acquainted with the Domestick Affairs, as well as with the Publick Actions of that Illustrious Monarch.

Gustavus the Son of *Eric*, was chosen King of Sweden, Anno 1523. Crown'd 1528. and Dy'd 1560.

He was successively Marry'd to three Wives, viz.

I. *Katherine*, the Daughter of *Magnus* Duke of Saxony ; by whom he had his Eldest Son and Successor,

Eric XIV. Born 1533, Crown'd 1562, Depos'd 1568, Dy'd 1577.

II. *Margaret*, the Daughter of *Eric Abrahami* of *Lo-holm*, Governor of *West-Gothland*, whom he Marry'd Anno 1536 ; She made him the Father of these Children.

1. *John*, Born 1527, Crown'd King of Sweden 1569, Dy'd 1592.

2. *Catherine*, who in the Year 1559 was Marry'd to *Ezard* Count of *East-Friezland*.

3. *Cecilia*, Marry'd to *Christopher* Marquess of *Baden*, Anno 1564.

4. *Magnus*, Duke of *East-Gothland*, who dy'd 1592.

5. *Steno*, who dy'd young.

6. *Anne*, who Marry'd *George John* Count Palatine of the *Rhine*, and Duke of *Bavaria*, Anno 1563.

7. *Charles*, who dy'd an Infant.

8. *Sophia*, who was Marry'd to *Magnus* Duke of Saxony, 1568.

9. *Elizabeth*, who Married *Christopher* Duke of *Mecklenburgh*.

10. *Charles*, Born 1550, Crown'd King of Sweden 1607, Dy'd 1611.

Queen *Margaret* dy'd 1551 ; and the next Year *Gustavus* Marry'd his third and last Wife.

III. *Katherine*, the Daughter of *Gustavus Olai*, Baron of *Torpa*, and Governor of *West-Gothland*, by whom he had no Issue.

A

TABLE of the CONTENTS.

The CONTENTS of the First Part.

T H E Ancient State of <i>S W E D E N</i> ,	Page 1
An Elective Kingdom,	<i>ibid.</i>
The Extent of the Royal Authority,	<i>ibid.</i>
The Revenue of the Crown,	2
The Fees held hereditary by the Gentry, 2. and by the Clergy,	3
The Authority of the Senate:	3, 4,
The Power of the A. Bp. of <i>Upsal</i> , and the six Suffragan Bps:	3
The Senators nam'd by the King,	3, 4
The Wealth of the Clergy,	<i>ibid.</i>
The Power of the Bishops among the People,	5
— They oblig'd the King to preserve their Privileges,	<i>ibid.</i>
--- Possess'd Castles and kept Garrisons in them,	6
The Lords and Gentlemen liv'd in Fortified Castles, 6. and defended their Rights by force of Arms,	<i>ibid.</i>
The Merchants most submissive to the Crown,	<i>ibid.</i>
The Power and Character of the Peasants,	7
<i>Magnus Smeck</i> King of <i>Sweden</i> in 1263. having gain'd the Crown of <i>Norway</i> for his Son, meditates an encrease of Power,	9
The <i>Swedes</i> rise in Arms against him, and drive him out,	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Albert</i> Son to the D. of <i>Mecleburgh</i> chosen King,	10
--- He seeks ways to acquire Power and imposes hard Taxes,	<i>ibid.</i>
The Power of <i>Margaret</i> Queen of <i>Norway</i> and <i>Denmark</i> , and by what Steps She rose to it,	11, 12
She Plots the embroiling Affairs in <i>Sweden</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i>
The <i>Swedes</i> revolt from King <i>Albert</i> and resolve to introduce <i>Q. Margaret</i> 12. and accordingly offer her the Crown,	13
--- They take up Arms, Depose <i>Albert</i> and proclaim <i>Margaret</i> ,	13
A Battle wherein <i>Albert</i> is Defeated and Taken, 14. and after Seven Years War oblig'd to resign the Crown,	14
The <i>Swedes</i> soliciting the Queen to Marry, she rather chose to nominate for her Heir <i>Henry</i> of <i>Pomerania</i> whom she nam'd <i>Eric</i> ,	15
A Convention of the Estates of the Three Kingdoms, call'd to <i>Calmar</i> , <i>ibid.</i> wherein an Union of the Three Kingdoms is concluded on,	16
b	The

The CONTENTS of the First Part.

The Queen meditates an encrease of her Power,	Page 17
— Siezes the Forts out of the hands of the Gentry,	ibid.
— bestows Places on <i>Danes</i> ,	18
— Confers great Favours on <i>Abraham Broderfon</i> ,	ibid.
The <i>Swedes</i> lay before the Queen Complaints,	ibid.
The Queens Answer and future Conduct,	ibid.
King <i>Eric</i> Succeeded in the Three Kingdoms,	19
— He retired to <i>Denmark</i> and uses the <i>Swedes</i> ill,	20
<i>Engilbrecht</i> a Gentleman of <i>Dalecarlia</i> first appears in Arms, ib.	ibid.
— joined by many, and grew formidable,	ibid.
<i>Charles Canutson</i> Great Marshal of <i>Sweden</i> joyns with <i>Engilb.</i>	21
The Behaviour of <i>Eric</i> to his Subjects,	21, 22
The <i>Danes</i> drive him out of his Kingdom,	ibid.
<i>Christopher</i> of <i>Bavaria</i> his Nephew succeeds him,	ibid.
— He Dies,	ibid.
<i>Christiern I.</i> Count of <i>Oldenburg</i> advanc'd to the Throne of <i>Denmark</i> ,	ibid.
— Pretends to the Crown of <i>Sweden</i> , but is oppos'd by <i>Canutson</i> , 23: Who secretly aspires to the Crown,	ibid.
<i>Canutson's</i> Speech to the Assembly of the Estates,	ibid.
The Election of <i>Christiern</i> for King rejected, and that Dignity conferr'd on the Grand Marshal <i>Canutson</i> ,	ibid.
The Clergy his Enemies,	24
They Meditate a Revolt, 25. and apply to King <i>Christiern</i> ,	ibid.
An Army of <i>Danes</i> approach <i>Sweden</i> to favour the Revolt,	ibid.
Arch-Bishop <i>Sastat</i> calls an Assembly of the Clergy to <i>Upsal</i> and Excommunicates the King,	ibid.
— Takes up Arms and openly joins with the <i>Danes</i> ,	ibid.
The King's indiscreet Conduct lost him Friends,	26
— His Army Defeated by the Arch-Bishop,	ibid.
The King flies, and the Arch-Bishop takes <i>Stockholm</i> ,	ibid.
The Arch-Bp. being deny'd the Government is disatisfy'd,	27
— Seiz'd by King <i>Christiern</i> , and sent to <i>Denmark</i> ,	ibid.
<i>Catil</i> Bp. of <i>Lincopinc</i> takes up Arms in his Favour,	ibid.
— Has the chief Power in the Kingdom during the War which lasted Seven Years,	ibid.
<i>Canutson</i> restor'd to the Crown by <i>Catil</i> ,	ibid.
<i>Christiern</i> sets the Arch-Bishop at Liberty upon his promise to make new Insurrections,	28
The War breaks forth anew, and the Arch-Bishop makes the King renounce his Title,	ibid.
Great disorder in <i>Sweden</i> ,	29
King <i>Canutson</i> restor'd, 29. and Dies,	ibid.
<i>Steno Sture</i> his Nephew made Administrator of <i>Sweden</i> ,	ibid.
The Nature of that Office, and the Power of the A. Bp.	30
The State of <i>Sweden</i> when the Revolution began	30, 31
The Character of <i>Saunto Sture</i> Successor to <i>Steno</i>	31, 32
After	

The CONTENTS of the First Part.

After his Death the Bishops advance the Interest of King <i>Christiern</i> ,	Page 32
Their Proposal rejected in the Assembly of the Estates,	33
<i>Eric Trolle</i> , nam'd by the Arch-Bp. for Administrator,	<i>ibid.</i>
— His Character,	<i>ibid.</i> 34
— His Election oppos'd by the Lay-Senators,	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Steno</i> , the Son of <i>Suanto</i> chosen,	<i>ibid.</i>
Opinions concerning the Advancement of Young <i>Trolle</i> to the Arch-Bishoprick	39
The Character of the Administrator,	36
<i>Trolle</i> chosen Arch-Bishop of <i>Upsal</i> , upon the Resignation of <i>Salstat</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Christiern</i> II. King of <i>Denmark</i> , his Character,	37
— Pleas'd with the Advancement of <i>Trolle</i> ,	38
— Contracts a Friendship with that Prelate,	<i>ibid.</i>
— And by his Agents excites him to War against the Administrator,	39, 40
The Character of the new Arch-Bishop,	41
— His Behaviour at <i>Upsal</i> ,	42
— Declares to his Friends against <i>Steno</i> ,	43
The Bishops agree with the Arch-Bishop, and declare for the King of <i>Denmark</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i>
— Meditate a Speedy War,	<i>ibid.</i> 44.
Preparation of the Arch-Bishop and his Party,	<i>ibid.</i>
The Administrator Visits the Archbishop,	45, 46
The Archbishop's Behaviour in that Visit,	<i>ibid.</i>
The Administrator writes to the Pope about it, and receives a favourable, but insincere Answer,	47
An Assembly of the Estates summon'd to <i>Tellia</i> ,	48
The Arch-Bishop's Negotiations in favour of the <i>Danes</i> ,	48, 49
— Summon'd to appear in the Assembly of the Estates to take the usual Oath,	<i>ibid.</i>
— But refuses and shuts himself up in the Fort of <i>Stegue</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i>
— and calls those of his Faction thither to Council,	<i>ibid.</i>
The Pope's Legate offers a Mediation,	<i>ibid.</i> 50, 53
— His Character,	50
King <i>Christiern</i> 's Behaviour towards him,	50, 51
— and discovers to him his Designs on <i>Sweden</i> ,	52
The Legates Overtures to the Administrator,	52, 53
The Administrator invites the Legate to distribute his Indulgences,	54
— Talks with the Legate about the Arch-Bishop, who discovers all the Designs of the <i>Dane</i> ,	55. 56
— Discovers a Conspiracy to the Senate, and thereby found means to change the Garrison of <i>Nicoping</i> ,	57
A meeting of the Estates, call'd to <i>Westeras</i> , 57. where the Govern-	nors,

The CONTENTS of the First Part.

nors of the Castles of <i>Stockholm</i> and <i>Nicoping</i> are accused of Treason, <i>ibid.</i> and confess their Crime, accusing the Arch-Bishop,	Page 58
The Administrator resolves to proceed against him with rigour, <i>ib.</i>	
The Arch-Bishops behaviour upon it,	<i>ibid.</i>
The Estates incens'd against him, 58. Advise the Administrator to invest his Castle, and put the Kingdom into a Posture of Defence,	<i>ibid.</i> 59
<i>Gustavus Ericson</i> , Great Standard Bearer, a young Lord descended from the Ancient Kings of <i>Sweden</i> , appears zealous on the Administrator's side,	<i>ibid.</i>
— His Character,	<i>ibid.</i>
— by his Advice the Administrator puts Fire-Arms into the Hands of the Peasants,	60
The <i>Danes</i> take a <i>Swedish</i> Ship loaden with Arms,	<i>ibid.</i>
The Administrator puts himself at the head of the Militia,	<i>ibid.</i>
The Bishops of <i>Stregnez</i> and <i>Lincoping</i> march before and confer with the Arch-bishop, 60, 61. Who rejects their Advice,	<i>ibid.</i>
The Army comes before the Castle of <i>Steque</i> , <i>ibid.</i> but is call'd off by a Descent of the <i>Danes</i> near <i>Stockholm</i> ,	62
A Battle wherein the <i>Danes</i> are Defeated,	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Gustavus's</i> Courage in that Battle,	<i>ibid.</i>
The Administrator returns to the Siege of <i>Steque</i> ,	63
The Castle being distress'd, the Arch-Bishop comes to Treaty,	<i>ib.</i>
His Behaviour,	64
Being referr'd to the Senate, he comes to <i>Stockholm</i> in great State,	<i>ibid.</i>
The Senate gave Judgment against him, 65. and order him to resign his Title, and retire to a Monastery,	<i>ibid.</i>
The Fort of <i>Steque</i> order'd to be demolish'd,	<i>ibid.</i>
The Arch-bishop resigns his Dignity in full Senate,	66
The King of <i>Denmark</i> stirs at <i>Rome</i> in his behalf,	<i>ibid.</i>
The Pope orders his Legate to return to <i>Sweden</i> and demand his restoration,	<i>ibid.</i>
— The Legates Arguments with the Administrator,	<i>ibid.</i> 67
The Pope's Message communicated to the Senate,	<i>ibid.</i>
Their Advice to the Administrator,	<i>ibid.</i>
The Administrator's Answer to the Legate,	<i>ibid.</i> 68
— He tempts the Legate with the Arch-bishoprick of <i>Upsal</i> . <i>ibid.</i> which changes his Disposition.	<i>ibid.</i>
The Pope Thunders against the Administrator,	69
The Senate issues Orders against the Bull,	<i>ibid.</i>
The Legate leaves <i>Sweden</i> ,	70
King <i>Christiern</i> invades <i>Sweden</i> with Fire and Sword,	<i>ibid.</i>
— Besieges <i>Stockholm</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i>
The City well defended,	<i>ibid.</i>
The People take up Arms against the <i>Danes</i> ,	71
The	<i>The</i>

The CONTENTS of the First Part.

- The Administrator marches against the *Danes*, forces them to raise the Siege, and defeats the Rear of their Army, *ibid.*
- The *Swedes* take their Baggage and many Prisoners, 72
- The *Danes* detain'd in their Ships by contrary Winds, and distress'd by Famine, *ibid.*
- The *Danes* propose a Truce which the Administrator agrees to, *ibid.* 73
- Christiern* desires an interview with the Administrator on board his Fleet, *ibid.*
- The Senate will not permit it, *ibid.*
- Christiern* proposes an interview at *Stockholm* provided *Gustavus* and some other Lords may be Hostages on board his Fleet, 74
- Those Lords treacherously seiz'd by the *Danes*, 75. and carry'd away to *Denmark*, *ibid.*
- The King endeavours to Corrupt *Gustavus* and the Lords, but not succeeding commands them to be kill'd, but was prevail'd upon to change that Sentence into Imprisonment, 76
- Eric Banner*, a *Danish* Lord begs the Wardship of *Gustavus*, *ibid.*
- permitted to guard him in the Castle of *Cale*, *ibid.*
- He uses him very kindly, 77
- King *Christiern* resolves upon a new Expedition against *Sweden*, 78
- To raise Money for it, he seizes the Legate's Treasure, *ibid.*
- He imposes heavy Taxes, which are oppos'd by the Nobility, 79
- Prevails with the *French* King to assist him with 4000 Men, 80
- Otho Crumpein* made General of the Army, *ibid.*
- Who leads it into *West-Gotbland*, *ibid.*
- The Administrator marches with an Army against him, *ibid.*
- He had near obtain'd a Victory, when his Leg being shot off chang'd the Fate of the Day, 81
- He dies of his Wounds, *ibid.* His Character, *ibid.*
- The *Danish* General attacks the rest of the *Swedish* Army, and defeats it, 82
- The Administrator's Widow with her Sons retire into the Castle of *Stockholm*, 83
- The Arch-Bishop resumes his Authority, *ibid.*
- The Bishops of *Lincopinc* and *Stregnez* publicly declare for the *Danes* 83. and take measures to hinder the Nobility taking Arms, *ibid.*
- Perswade several Lords to desire a Truce with the *Danes*, 84
- A Truce granted for eleven days, wherein an Assembly of the Estates was to be held at *Upsal*, *ibid.*
- The Arch-Bishop calls that Meeting, *ibid.*
- The greatest part of the Nobility and Deputies refuse to meet there, *ibid.*
- The Assembly consisted only of the Bishops, three Senators, and a few of the Lords, 85
- Otho* the *Danish* General, requires them to abolish the Office of Administrator,

The CONTENTS of the First Part.

ministrator, and restore the Union of <i>Calmar</i> , which is agreed to,	Page 85
— He promises the maintenance of the Laws and Privileges of the Kingdom, 85. and that the Prisoners, particularly <i>Gustavus</i> , should be releas'd without Ransom,	<i>ibid.</i>
The Arch-Bp confers the Title of K. of <i>Sweden</i> on K. <i>Christiern</i> , 86	86
<i>Otho</i> marches into divers Provinces to suppress the Peasants,	<i>ibid.</i>
The whole Kingdom submits,	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Otho</i> invests <i>Stockholm</i> ,	87
King <i>Christiern</i> jealous of <i>Otho</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Gustavus Ericson</i> escapes from his Punishment, 88. and gets safe to <i>Lubeck</i> ,	89
— got Passage thence by Sea to <i>Sweden</i> , and lands near <i>Calmar</i> ,	91
— Discovers himself to the Governour, but is not entertain'd,	92
— Flies, and puts on a Disguise,	<i>ibid.</i>
— Escapes to <i>Sudermania</i> , whence he writes to his Friends,	92
but none come near him,	93
— Endeavours to excite the Peasantry, but in vain,	<i>ibid.</i>
— Resolves to go to <i>Stockholm</i> , but is in such Danger in Travel- ling that he turns back,	94
— Refus'd admittance by the <i>Carthusians</i> at <i>Griphysolm</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i>
— Returns to <i>Sudermania</i> , and writes to several Lords, but in vain,	94, 95
<i>Christiern</i> arrives in <i>Sweden</i> , 95. and Ratifies the Treaty of <i>Upsal</i> , <i>ib.</i>	<i>ib.</i>
— Summons <i>Calmar</i> . which Surrenders,	<i>ibid.</i>
— <i>Stockholm</i> is held out against him by the Administrat. Widow,	96
— He straitly Besieges that City,	<i>ibid.</i>
— The Terms propos'd by him for a surrender,	98
— The Capitulation agreed, and the City surrender'd,	<i>ibid.</i>
— Appoints a meeting of the Estates, and returns to <i>Denmark</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i> 99
The Temper of the People in <i>Denmark</i> ,	99
<i>Sigebrite</i> , an old Dutch-Woman governs King <i>Christiern</i> and the Kingdom,	100
The Ministers of <i>Christiern</i> advise him to abolish the Senate of <i>Swe-</i> <i>den</i> , 100. which <i>Sigebrite</i> confirms,	101
The Methods <i>Sigebrite</i> advis'd to effect it,	102
<i>Christiern</i> 's own Resolution upon it	103
— He prepares for his Journey to <i>Sweden</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i>
The Character of <i>Theodore</i> Arch-Bp. of <i>Lunden</i> ,	104
That Prelate and the Bp. of <i>Odensee</i> accompany the K. to <i>Sweden</i> , <i>ib.</i>	<i>ib.</i>
The King and the Arch-Bishop of <i>Upsal</i> take secret Measures of Re- venge,	106
The K. Crown'd, 106. and entertains the Nobility with Feasts, <i>ib.</i>	<i>ib.</i>
on the 3d Day of Feasting the A-Bp. of <i>Upsal</i> in solemn manner demands of the King Justice against the late Administrator,	107
The King leaves it to the two Danish Prelates, who by virtue of the former Bull of Excommunication by Pope <i>Leo</i> , directed to them,	

The CONTENTS of the First Part.

them, pretend to hear the Cause,	Page 107
The Administrator's Widow summom'd to Answer in her Husband's Name,	<i>ibid.</i>
Her Plea,	108
It appearing by the Registers that all the Senators had sign'd the Sentence against the Arch-Bishop, 108. They are all Condemn'd to Death,	109
A Horrid Execution of the whole Senate,	<i>ibid.</i> 110, 111
The cunning of the Bishop of <i>Lincopinc</i> , by which he escap'd,	110
The whole City expos'd to the Fury of the Soldiers,	111
A compassionate <i>Swede</i> executed in a barbarous manner for expressing some Pity,	112
The Administrator's Body dug up and expos'd,	<i>ibid.</i>
The Bodies of the Executed Burnt,	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Christiern</i> Orders the Administrator's Widow to be Drown'd, but she is sav'd by Admiral <i>Norbi</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i>
Admiral <i>Norbi</i> 's private Thoughts upon these Transactions,	113
The Administrator's Widow and divers Swedish Ladies sent to <i>Denmark</i> and imprison'd,	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Christiern</i> oppresses the <i>Swedes</i> ,	114
He appoints the Arch-Bishop of <i>Odensee</i> his Vice-Roy in <i>Sweden</i> , and returns to <i>Denmark</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i>
— He gives Orders for a strict Search after <i>Gustavus</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i>
— His Trooops commit great Barbarities,	<i>ibid.</i> 115
The <i>Swedes</i> forc'd to submit and serve the Vice-Roy,	115
Admiral <i>Norby</i> is politickly kind to the <i>Swedes</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i> 116
GUSTAVUS in his retreat sends a Servant to <i>Stockholm</i> for Intelligence, <i>ibid.</i> by whom he is inform'd of the Massacre, <i>ibid.</i>	
— He retires into the Mountains of <i>Dalecarlia</i> , <i>ibid.</i> The Nature of that Country,	117
— in a Peasants Habit accompany'd only with one Servant: He travels thither, <i>ibid.</i> Robb'd by his Servant,	118
— He Works in the Copper Mines,	<i>ibid.</i>
— Is discover'd and invited by a Gentleman to his House, where he is very civilly treated,	<i>ibid.</i> 119
— He proposes to that Gentleman to raise the Province into a Revolt,	120
— But the Gentleman declines it,	<i>ibid.</i>
— He removes to another Gentleman nam'd <i>Peterfon</i> , 122. who receives him with Civility, <i>ibid.</i> but Betrays him,	123
— He escapes by the Assistance of <i>Peterfon</i> 's Wife,	124
— Comes to the House of a Curate, who treats him kindly, <i>ibid.</i>	
— He contrives with the Curate the means of raising the Peasants into a Revolt,	125
— Appears at <i>Mora</i> in a publick concourse of Peasants,	126
— Makes a Speech to them, 127. which is receiv'd with great Applause, 128. Superstition upon the North Wind,	129
	Leads

The C O N T E N T S of the First Part.

— Leads the <i>Dalecarlians</i> against the Governour of the Province,	Page 130
— Takes his Castle,	<i>ibid.</i>
— Many Gentlemen join him,	131
— Traverses many Provinces and receives great additions to his Army,	<i>ibid.</i>
— Sends out Emiffaries to dispose the whole Kingdom to Revolt, <i>ibid.</i> And uses all means to encrease his Army,	132
The Vice-Roy's Character, and Perplexity upon this Revolt, <i>ibid.</i>	
— He sends to King <i>Christiern</i> ,	133
King <i>Christiern</i> in very ill Terms with his Subjects, by reason of his ill Government,	<i>ibid.</i>
— His Character in relation to Religion and the Clergy,	134
An Account of <i>Martin Luther</i> ,	134, 5. 6
<i>Christiern</i> threatens <i>Gustavus</i> with the Death of his Mother,	137
<i>Gustavus</i> proceeds, and faces the Vice-Roy's Army,	138
— The fight of him frights the Vice-Roy away,	<i>ibid.</i>
— Besieges <i>Westeras</i> , <i>ibid.</i> His Stratagem	139
— Takes <i>Westeras</i> , 141. but in danger of losing it again by the intemperance of his Soldiers	142
— Blocks up the Castle,	143
— Takes the Field again, and is join'd by 70 Swedish Offic. <i>ib.</i>	
The Lords that rose in several Parts of the Kingdoms	<i>ibid.</i>
By their Assistance he undertakes several Enterprizes at the same time,	144
The City of <i>Upsal</i> taken,	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Gustavus</i> sends an Envoy to the Regency of <i>Lubeck</i> ,	145
The Regency not consenting to assist him, his Agent contracts with a <i>German</i> Colonel to serve with 1200 Men,	146
The Peasants leave <i>Gustavus</i> to go home to their Harvest,	<i>ibid.</i>
The Arch-Bishop of <i>Upsal</i> exerts himself to oppose <i>Gustavus</i> ,	147
To whom <i>Gustavus</i> writes a respectful Letter,	148
The Arch-Bishop rejects it, <i>ibid.</i> and sends the Letter to the Vice-Roy,	<i>ibid.</i>
— He demands Troops of the Vice-Roy to retake <i>Upsal</i> ,	149
— And marches with such hast, that <i>Gustavus</i> was near being surpriz'd by him,	<i>ibid.</i>
— Enters <i>Upsal</i> , and immediately marches after <i>Gustavus</i> ;	150
— Obtains some Advantage,	151
— Returning to <i>Stockholm</i> , was set upon and defeated by <i>Gustavus's</i> Troops,	152
<i>Gustavus</i> re-enters <i>Upsal</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i>
The Progress of <i>Lutheranism</i> in Sweden,	152, 3, 4
<i>Gustavus</i> unites all his Forces and marches to <i>Stockholm</i> ,	154
The Vice-Roy and the Arch-Bishop of <i>Upsal</i> fly to <i>Denmark</i> ,	155
The Officer to whom the Defence of the City was committed, puts things in order for a good Defence,	<i>ibid.</i>
	Lord

The CONTENTS of the First Part.

Lord <i>Arvide</i> in <i>Gustavus's</i> Party takes several Castles,	<i>ibid.</i>
— And the Cities of <i>Lincopinc</i> , <i>Norcopinc</i> and <i>Sudercoping</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i>
King <i>Christiern</i> barbarously wrapt up the Mother and Sister of <i>Gustavus</i> , and cast them into the Sea,	156
<i>Gustavus</i> commands his Followers to put all <i>Danes</i> to Death,	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Gustavus</i> leaves <i>Stockholm</i> block'd up and marches into <i>Ostrogothland</i> , and puts Garrisons into the Towns,	<i>ibid.</i>
— The Nobility offer him Service,	<i>ibid.</i>
The Bp. of <i>Lincopinc</i> shuts himself up; in his Castle,	157
<i>Gustavus</i> marching towards him the Bp. comes out to meet him,	<i>ibid.</i>
— receives his Submission and leaves him in his Castle,	<i>ibid.</i>
An Assembly of the Estates call'd to meet at <i>Wadesteine</i> ,	158
The Persons that Assembly consisted of,	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Gustavus's</i> Speech to them, wherein he recommends to them the choice of an Administrator,	159
The Applause of the Assembly,	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Gustavus</i> chosen Administrator,	<i>ibid.</i>

The CONTENTS of the Second Part.

G <i>ustavus</i> pursues the War with great Vigor and Courage,	Page 161, 2
— He makes himself Master of the Province of <i>Smaland</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i>
— Takes <i>Stegeburgh</i> , <i>Nycopinc</i> , <i>Tynelfo</i> , and <i>Westeras</i> ,	163
The <i>Danish</i> Admiral <i>Norbi</i> brings relief to <i>Stockholm</i> , and thro' misunderstanding among the Besiegers defeats and drives them off,	5
<i>Gustavus</i> rallies the Forces and renews the Siege,	6
— Obtains a Fleet from <i>Lubeck</i> on very hard Terms, to assist in the Siege,	7
A Squadron of <i>Danish</i> Ships bringing relief to <i>Stockholm</i> taken,	8
<i>Norbi</i> Attempting to revenge that Affront lost great part of his Fleet, by the Fire set to it by the Enemies from the Ice in which he happens to be Surpriz'd,	169, 170
The <i>Lubeck</i> General wanting in his Duty,	171
The <i>Danes</i> rise up in Arms against their King <i>Christiern</i> ,	172, 173
— Dethrone him, and set up <i>Frederick</i> of <i>Oldenburg</i> his Uncle,	174
<i>Christiern</i> with <i>Sigebrite</i> Fly the Kingdom,	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Gustavus</i> reaps advantage by it, <i>Calmar</i> receives his Troops, forces <i>Norbi</i> from before <i>Stockholm</i> , <i>Doeland</i> and <i>Bleking</i> reduc'd,	175
<i>Gustavus's</i> Wife Precaution,	176
— Calls a Convention of the Estates to <i>Stregnez</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i>
wherein he is chosen King,	177, 178
	<i>Stockholm</i>

The CONTENTS of the Second Part.

<i>Stockholm</i> surrender'd,	179
<i>Gustavus</i> enters the City, and is universally acknowledg'd King,	179, 180
His Gratitude to the Memory of the Curate of <i>Saverdsio</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i>
The <i>Danes</i> quite driven out of the Kingdom, and Tranquility perfectly restor'd,	181
Arch-Bishop <i>Trolle</i> in <i>Denmark</i> excites that King to renew the Danish Claim to the Crown of <i>Sweden</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i> 182
King <i>Frederick</i> Crown'd by Arch-Bp. <i>Trolle</i> K. of <i>Sweden</i> ,	182
His Ambassador receiv'd with Honour by command of <i>Gustavus</i> and permitted to set forth his Master's Claim in a full Convention of the States, <i>ibid.</i> The Answer he receiv'd,	183
Arch-Bp. <i>Trolle</i> declar'd by the Estates a Traytor, and Enemy to his Country,	<i>ibid.</i>
A <i>Swedish</i> Envoy sent to <i>Copenhagen</i> . His Demands,	184, 185
The Administrator's Widow, and other <i>Swedish</i> Prisoners in <i>Denmark</i> releas'd,	186
The Policy of <i>Gustavus</i> in matching these Ladies,	187
<i>John Magnus</i> chosen Arch-Bp. of <i>Upsal</i> ,	189
The Behaviour of Admiral <i>Norbi</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i> 190
The Regency of <i>Lubeck</i> sue to <i>Gustavus</i> for Succour against <i>Norbi</i> ,	191
His Answer	192
The Ambassador's proposals to engage the K. into their Defence, <i>ib.</i>	
—— He sows Sedition in <i>Stockholm</i> ,	193
<i>Gustavus</i> prevail'd upon to sign the Treaty,	194
—— Enters with Expedition into the War and takes all <i>Gothland</i> but <i>Wisbi</i> ,	195
<i>Norbi</i> applies to King <i>Frederick</i> for assistance,	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Frederick</i> sends an Embassy to <i>Lubeck</i> , and proposes to sequester the Isle of <i>Gothland</i> into their hands,	196
The <i>Lubeckers</i> receive the Proposal and convey Danish Succours into <i>Wisbi</i> ,	197
An interview at <i>Malmoege</i> n between <i>Frederick</i> and <i>Gustavus</i> ,	198
Arguments concerning the Right to <i>Cotkland</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i> 199
The Decision referr'd to the <i>Lubeckers</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i>
Alliance between the two Kings,	<i>ibid.</i> 200
The Officers and Ministers of <i>Gustavus</i> urge him to proceed to his Coronation, <i>ibid.</i> His Answer,	201
The Power of the Clergy in <i>Sweden</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i> 202
<i>Gustavus</i> meditates the Reduction of it,	203
<i>Larz Zanderfon</i> the Chancellor, his Character,	<i>ibid.</i>
—— His Arguments with the King concerning the Clergy,	204-5, 6
—— A Favourer of <i>Lutheranism</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i> 207.
<i>Gustavus's</i> Thoughts concerning <i>Lutheranism</i> ,	208
The <i>Lutheran</i> Preachers propagate their Doctrines,	209
Declarations issued by the King to restrain the power of Ecclesiasticks,	210-11

The CONTENTS of the Second Part.

A Version of the <i>New Testament</i> publish'd by <i>Olaus</i> the <i>Lutheran</i> ,	214
The Bishops in a Body complain to the King,	<i>ibid.</i> 215.
A Publick Conference upon Religion appointed and held,	216, 217
The Bishops agree to publish a Version of the <i>New Testament</i> ,	218
<i>Olaus</i> Brags of Success, and Marries publickly,	219
His example follows and <i>Lutheranism</i> spreads,	<i>ibid.</i> 220
The Senate Assemble at <i>Stockholm</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i>
The King proposes to them to restore the Safety of the Kingdom by retrieving it's Trade, and in order to it to pay off the <i>Lubeckers</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i>
Proposals to Subsist the Troops by part of the Tythes, And to pay the <i>Lubeckers</i> by Sale of unnecessary Church-Plate,	221
— which was Enacted by the Senate,	<i>ibid.</i>
The Common People meditate an Insurrection at the Fair of <i>Upsal</i> ,	222
Which was prevented by the King himself in Person,	223
An Impostor pretends to be the Son of the late Administrator,	224
— and prevails among the Country People,	225
<i>Gustavus</i> prevails upon the Administrator's Widow to Write to the <i>Dalecarlians</i> , assuring them that Son was dead,	227
Which had such effect that the Impostor Fled to <i>Norway</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i>
— Where he was assisted with Forces by a great Lady,	<i>ibid.</i>
— driven out of <i>Norway</i> , by King <i>Frederick</i> , whence he fled to <i>Rosstock</i> and was there taken and Beheaded,	228
Tha Practices of the Clergy,	<i>ibid.</i> 229
The King's Precautions to prevent mischief,	<i>ibid.</i>
— He gains some of the Bishops,	230
The Arch-Bishop of <i>Upsal</i> , his Temporalities Seiz'd and his Person confind,	<i>ibid.</i>
— Sent Embassador to <i>Poland</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i> 231
— goes to <i>Rome</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i>
A Digression concerning the state of Affairs in <i>Italy</i> ,	231, 2, 3.
An Assembly of the Estates call'd to <i>Westeras</i> ,	234
— Wherein the Bishops and Clergy were refus'd the precedency in Place they used to possess, and therefore withdrew,	235
The Debates of the Clergy among themselves,	235, 6, 7
The Chancellor's Speech to the Estates,	238, 9
Resumption of Lands given to the Clergy proposed,	240, 1
The Bishop of <i>Lincolne</i> 's Answer to it,	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Turiokanson</i> the Secretary and Grand Marshal seconds him.	242
The King's Answer,	<i>ibid.</i>
The Chancellors Speech to the Estates,	243
The Bishop of <i>Stregnez</i> his Speech,	246, 7
Acts of the Assembly of the Estates against the Bishops,	249
The Revenues of the Clergy resum'd,	250, 1
The Bishop of <i>Sara</i> resolves to defend by Arms his Rights,	253
— He with his Grand Marshal, and many Gentlemen of <i>West-</i> <i>Gothland</i>	

The CONTENTS of the Second Part.

<i>Gothland</i> fled into <i>Dalecarlia</i> ,	Page 253
The Son of the Grand Marshal stirs up the People to Rebellion in the Province of <i>Upsal</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i>
But with his two Brothers submits to the King,	254
Demands of the <i>Dalecarlians</i> , 255. The King's Answer to it,	255
The Bishop of <i>Scaza</i> , and the Grand Marshal flee to <i>Norway</i> ,	256
The <i>Dalecarlians</i> submit; the King Chastises them,	257
King <i>Gustavus</i> declares himself a <i>Lutheran</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Laurentius Petri</i> made Arch-Bishop of <i>Upsal</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i>
The King Crown'd,	<i>ibid.</i>
An Assembly of the Clergy call'd and held at <i>Orebro</i> ,	258
— Wherein the <i>Roman</i> Worship is abolish'd,	<i>ibid.</i>
— The Ordinance of the Estates confirm'd,	<i>ibid.</i>
The King temporizes with the Obstinate,	259
The King demands the Ancient Rents of the Holders of Forests,	<i>ib.</i>
— And obliges them to submit,	260
<i>Gustavus</i> makes Alliances in <i>Germany</i> , to Fortify himself against <i>Frederic</i> ,	261.
— He marries the Daughter of the D. of <i>Saxe Lawenburg</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i>
<i>Christiern</i> sets forth with 10000 Men from <i>Holland</i> to <i>Norway</i> ,	262
— Dispers'd in a Storm, however Lands in <i>Norway</i> and takes <i>Obsto</i> , 263. Publishes a Manifesto in favour of the Old Religion, <i>ibid.</i> The <i>Dalecarlians</i> flock to him,	264
— Besieges <i>Akerhuys</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i>
— His Fleet burnt by the <i>Swedes</i> and <i>Danes</i> ;	265
— He raises the Siege of <i>Akerhuys</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i>
— He attempts to enter <i>Sweden</i> , and Entrenches himself in <i>Congel</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i>
— He suspects the Grand Marshal,	266
— That Lord found Murder'd in the Streets,	<i>ibid.</i>
— He retires to <i>Copenhagen</i> , where he was Siz'd and Committed to <i>Sonderburg</i> , and remain'd there 14 Years,	267
Arch-bishop <i>Trollé</i> his last Attempt and End,	268
<i>Gustavus</i> makes Alliance with <i>France</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i>
— Invited by the League of <i>Smalcald</i> to joyn with them,	269
— He calls an Assembly of the Estates at <i>Westeras</i> ,	<i>ibid.</i>
Wherein the Crown is made Hereditary to the Family of <i>Gustavus</i> ,	270
<i>Gustavus</i> implies himself to the Improvement of Trade,	271
— His Methods of Government,	<i>ibid.</i>
— He has thoughts of Marrying his Son to <i>Eliz. Q.</i> of <i>England</i> ,	272
— His second Son <i>John</i> sent to <i>England</i> to Travel,	274
Returns without any Satisfactory Answer,	<i>ibid.</i>
King <i>Gustavus</i> makes his Will distributing his Estates among his Sons, <i>ibid.</i> and Dies,	276
A Chronological Abridgment of the History of <i>Sweden</i> .	T H E

SWEDEN. and NORWAY.

H. Moll Fecit.

GERMAN OCEAN.
Artick Circle

In GOTHIA youd find these Letters
with names as followet E. for East
Gothland and W. for W. Gothland &c

- | | |
|---------------|------------------|
| a. Ruskog | i. Kelenburg |
| b. Marckstad | k. Landkrön |
| c. Örebro | l. Lund |
| d. Värer Lake | m. Malmöe |
| e. Skio | n. Jästad |
| f. Laholm | o. Chrythianstat |
| g. Brästed | p. Carlskron |
| h. Engelholm | q. Fritholm I |

NORTHERN

North Cape

OCEAN.



HOLSTEIN

GERMANY.

Prussia

POLAND.

P. OF MO

T H E
H I S T O R Y
O F T H E
Rebolution
I N
S W E D E N.

SWEDEN was antiently an *Elective Kingdom*, and was still such about the middle of the *Fourteenth Age*; for tho' the Children and nearest Relations of the Deceas'd Monarch were usually advanc'd to the Throne, the Order of *Birth-right* was sometimes neglected, and the Succession was always determin'd by *Choice*. And by virtue of this Right of *Election*, the *Sweeds* oftentimes claim'd a Power to *Depose* their Sovereigns, when they incroach'd upon the Liberty and Privileges of the Nation. 1350.

The *Royal Authority* was confin'd within very narrow Limits; for the King cou'd neither make War nor Peace, and much less raise Money or Souldiers without the Consent of the *Senate*, or of the *Estates* when they were assembled; 'Twas not lawful for him to erect new Forts, or to put
B the

1282.

the Government of the old Castles into the Hands of Strangers. The bringing of Foreign Troops into the Kingdom, wou'd have infallibly expos'd him to the Danger of an Universal Revolt: For every thing that might serve to extend, or even to confirm the *Prerogative*, was hated and suspected by the *People*, who were as jealous of the Power of their *Sovereigns*, as of that of their *Neighbours* and *Enemies*.

The *Patrimonial Revenue* of the *Crown*, consisted only in certain small Territories near *Upsal*, and in a very easie Tribute which was exacted from the Peasants by way of a *Poll-Tax*. In the Reign of King *Magnus Ladaslasz*, the Copper Mines, the Sovereignty of the three great Lakes, *Meler*, *Vener*, and *Veter*, and the Right of Fishing upon the Coast of the *Baltick* Sea, were by the Senate reunited to the Crown; and by the same Authority it was ordain'd, That they who had purchas'd untill'd Lands held in Fee, or a Right to Pasturage in the Forests, should afterwards pay those Duties to the Crown, from which they had freed themselves during the Civil Wars. Since by the Laws of the Kingdom, there were few Offences punishable with Death, the Fines and Forfeitures that were exacted on such Occasions, were of old a considerable Branch of the King's Revenue; but the *Bishops* and *Clergy* had seiz'd on the Profits which accru'd that way, and perhaps colour'd their Injustice with a Pretext that these Fines belong'd to the Church, as a kind of Expiation or Atonement for the Crimes of the Malefactors.

The *Fiefs* or Mannors, and the Governments of Castles, which at first were only granted for Life, or for a Term of Years, were insensibly chang'd to Hereditary Possessions: For the *Noblemen* who enjoy'd 'em, neglected the Payment of the usual Duties for those Posts, which they held by no other

Title



Title but their own Power, and the Weakness of the Crown. And the *Bishops*, and others of the *Clergy*, who were possessors of such Places, made use of the plausible Pretext of *Religion*, to claim an Exemption from the Duties they were oblig'd to pay for those Estates which they pretended were devolv'd to the Church, and become part of its Patrimony. Thus the *Clergy* and *Nobility* had, by several Usurpations, engross'd so great a part of the *Prince's Revenue*, that the Remainder at that time was scarce sufficient to maintain 500 Horse. The *King* was almost only consider'd as the *Captain General* of the State during the *War*, and as the *President of the Senate* in time of *Peace*: 'Tis true, the former of these Junctures was always most favourable to the Prerogative, especially when the War was carry'd on with Success against the Enemies of the Nation; but the Conclusion of a Peace put a stop to his growing Authority, and left him only a Power to call a Meeting of the Estates, to propose Matter for their Deliberation, and to execute their Decrees.

The Publick Authority was almost entirely lodg'd in the *Senate*, which was usually compos'd of *Twelve Lords*, who for the most part were Governors of Provinces, or Principal Officers of State. These Lords attended the King at *Stockholm*, the Capital City of the Kingdom, when any Important Affairs were to be transacted. The *Archbishop of Upsal*, Primate of Sweden, was a Senator by his Office; and the *six Bishops* of the Kingdom bore a great Sway in the Meeting of the *Estates*, tho' they had no Right to sit in the *Senate*, unless they were nominated by the King, or chosen by the Estates during an *Interregnum*. The Dignity of a *Senator* was not Hereditary, for the Nomination of those Officers was a Branch of the Royal Prerogative; and some of the Bishops, or principal Lords of the Kingdom, were chosen by the King to supply the vacant Places, who by this means had a fair Opportunity

1350.

*Lincopine,
Stregnez,
Vesteras,
Scara,
Abo, and
Vexio.*

1282.

tunity to introduce his Friends and Creatures into the *Senate*. But he was frequently disappointed in his Choice, and for the most part lost a *Friend* when he made him a *Senator*: For the nearer a Favourite was advanc'd to his Master's Power and Authority, he was the farther remov'd from his Interest. And besides, the Love of Liberty and Affection to their Country, were in those days the predominant Passions of the *Swedes*; nor cou'd any Engagement or Obligation weaken the Bias of so powerful an Inclination.

The *Senate* which at first was only instituted as a *Council* to advise the King, had by degrees assum'd an Authority over his Actions. The eldest Senator pretended a Right to admonish and check the Prince, when he transgress'd the Limits of his Prerogative. The People look'd upon the Senators as the Protectors of the Liberty and Privileges of the Nation. The Sovereign Power and Majesty of the State was properly lodg'd in that Body. Their Justice was administer'd Independently and without Appeal, and both War and Peace depended on their Deliberations. 'Tis true they acted joyn'tly with the King, but he was oftentimes oblig'd to content himself with the Honour of executing their Resolutions.

The *Clergy* were possess'd of greater Riches than the King and all the other Estates of the Kingdom. The *Archbishop* of *Upsal* and his six *Suffragans*, maintain'd their Dignity with all the Splendor that a vast Treasure cou'd enable 'em to display. They were for the most part the Temporal Lords of their Episcopal Sees: And besides the Possessions that were annex'd to their Bishopricks, which consisted in several considerable *Signiores* or Lordships, they had made themselves Heirs to all the Ecclesiasticks that died Intestate in their respective Diocesses, which by degrees had extreamly augmented their Revenues. They enjoy'd the Profits of Fines and Forfeitures which
for-

formerly belong'd to the Crown, and by several Foundations and Pious Legacies, had made themselves Masters of a considerable number of the King's Mannors and *Fiefs*. The Patrimony of the Church was daily augmented by *Donations*, but cou'd never be diminish'd by *Sale* or *Alienation*, for such Practises were forbidden by exprefs Laws; which were as prejudicial to the *Laity*, as advantageous to the *Clergy*, and serv'd only to establish the Grandeur of the latter, upon the Ruins of the former.

The *Bishops* made so good Use of the Influence they had over the People at Elections, and of the Need all the Pretenders had of their Votes and Interest, that they obtain'd on such Occasions several Privileges, which did very considerably diminish both the Revenue and Authority of the Prince. They exacted what Conditions they pleas'd of the King, before they wou'd own him to be their Sovereign: And before they wou'd perform the Ceremony of his Coronation, they oblig'd him to Swear, That he wou'd inviolably preserve 'em in the Possession of their Rights and Privileges; That he wou'd never attempt to put a Garrison into any of their Castles or Forts; That the Lands and *Fiefs* which they enjoy'd, by what Means soever they had come to the Possession of 'em, shou'd not be re-united to the Crown; and at the same time they made him Sign a Paper, declaring that he consented to his own Deposition, if ever he shou'd violate his Oath by incroaching upon their Privileges.

These *Prelates* grew so proud of their Riches, and of the number of their Vassals, that they began, by degrees, to act like so many little Sovereigns. They fortify'd their Castles, and kept Garrisons in 'em: They never appear'd without a numerous Attendance of Gentlemen and Soldiers, and were still at the Head of all Factions and Intrigues. They frequently took up Arms against their Neighbours, for

1282.

Differences relating to their Vassals, or about the Limits of their Estates; and even sometimes scrupled not to march at the Head of an Army against their Sovereign, especially when they suspected him of a Design to recover the Duties and Lands that belong'd to the Crown.

The *Lords* and *Gentlemen* fortify'd their Castles, and made 'em the Seats of their petty Empires. They treated their Vassals like menial Servants, tho' they allow'd 'em no Wages; they made them Till their Lands, and oftentimes oblig'd 'em to take up Arms to make Incurfions into the Territories of their Neighbours. The *Swedish Nobility* was not then distinguish'd by the Titles of *Baron*, *Count*, or *Marquess*, or by Hereditary Names of Families: They were only known by the respective *Arms* of their Houses, and by their Fathers Name, which they bore joyntly with their own; and were noted only for their Valour, and for the numerous Train of Vassals that follow'd 'em to the War. They defended their Rights, and reveng'd the Injuries they receiv'd, by Force of Arms, and neither sought nor expected Redress from the publick Justice, because there was no Power in the Government to put the Laws in Execution. Force was the Standard of Law and Justice, and the Supreme Decider of all sorts of Controversies.

Gustavus
Ericson, i.
e. Gustavus
the Son of
Eric.

The *Burghers* of *Stockholm*, and the Inhabitants of other *Maritime* Towns, who subsisted merely by Trading, were more submissive to the King, and better affected to the Government. The *Merchants* especially were so dishearten'd by that lawless Liberty, which expos'd 'em to the Insolency of every Potent Oppressor, that they wou'd have willingly consented to invest the Prince with a sufficient Authority to restore the Publick Quiet; and establish the Trade of the Nation in a flourishing Condition: But there were so few Cities in the Kingdom, that their Deputies had no great Interest, and were not much regarded in the *Diets*.

The

The *Peasants*, on the contrary, who in this Kingdom have the peculiar Privilege to send Deputies of their own Body to the *Estates*, out of a blind Obedience to their Lords, were obstinate Asserters of the Liberties and Privileges of their Provinces. Those who liv'd in fertile Countries apply'd themselves to *Husbandry*; but in *Helplingland*, *Cuestricland*, *Angermeland*, and other Northern Provinces, they spent their time in *Hunting* Fallow-Deer, which furnish'd 'em with *Meat* for their Subsistence, and Skins for the Prince's Tribute. They were mere Savages, for the most part bred in Woods, jealous of their Customs, and having little to lose, were ready upon the least Occasion to rise up in Arms and revolt against the Government. *Idolatry* was still openly profess'd in some of their Villages, and *Christianity* prevail'd in others; but their Religion was so disfigur'd by a Mixture of their Antient Superstitions, that they scarce retain'd more of it than the bare Name of *Christians*.

The *Peasants* were the most numerous and potent Body of the State: Some of 'em held immediately of the Crown, and sent Deputies to the *Diets*; and the rest were Vassals to the Clergy and Nobility. Tho' the Tribute they paid to the King was very easy and inconsiderable, he was oftentimes oblig'd to levy it by Force, and to send some regulated Troops to the Forests and Mountains, for the Security of those who were appointed to collect his Duties. They seldom or never contributed their Assistance to the Preservation of the State, but in the Quality of Soldiers; and even in that Case they thought themselves oblig'd only to defend the Frontiers of their respective Provinces, and always claim'd the Privilege of chusing their own Leaders.

In all other Respects they liv'd almost without any Dependence upon the Court, and even without any Union or Concord among themselves; being equally

1282. incapable of *Society* and *Submission*, and affecting rather an intractable *Wildness* than a generous *Liberty*.

If we reflect upon the Independency of the Subjects, the limited Authority of the Sovereign, and the different Interests of the several Orders that compos'd the State, 'twill not appear strange, that the Kingdom was almost perpetually harass'd with Insurrections and Civil Wars. Most of the Kings aspir'd at a more absolute Authority, and some of 'em, by the Assistance of their Friends and Creatures, endeavour'd to make themselves Masters of the Government, and to shake off their Dependance on the Senate: But the People were so far from being unconcern'd Spectators of an open Violation of the Liberties and Privileges of the Nation, that the very Shadow and least Appearance of *Arbitrary Power* occasion'd an universal Revolt, and re-united all the States against the King.

The *Bishops* were afraid of Reprizals under too powerful a Prince, who might seize upon his alienated Revenues, and perhaps confine the Clergy within the Limits of their Profession: The *Noblemen* took up Arms to defend the Privileges that made 'em in a manner Independent; and the *Peasants*, without comprehending their true Interest, fought with the utmost Vigor and Obstinacy for the Preservation of certain Customs that were useless to the Publick, but agreeable to their Savage Temper. The whole Kingdom was a perpetual Scene of Seditions, Desolation, and Revolts: The Fate of the King seem'd to be in the Hands of his Subjects, and to depend on their Capricious Humour; and several Princes were driven out of the Kingdom, for attempting to make themselves *Absolute*.

The Jealousy that reign'd among the principal Families of the Kingdom, made 'em willing to retain the Title and Dignity of a *King*: But at the same

time

time they resolv'd to bestow that Honour only upon a Foreign Prince, that having no private Estate in the Kingdom, and being wholly destitute of Relations and Creatures, they might oblige him to content himself with as much Authority as they thought fit to allow him. 1282.

About the Year 1363. *Magnus Smeck* reign'd in Sweden: he had two Sons, *Eric* and *Haquin*, by his Wife *Blanch*, Daughter to the Count of *Namur*. The Elder of these Princes being dead, the People of *Norway* bestow'd the Crown of that Kingdom upon the Younger, who by his Father's Advice had marry'd *Margaret*, Daughter to *Waldemar IV.* King of *Denmark*. *Magnus* having secur'd *Norway*, and being supported by his *Danish* Alliance, wou'd not let slip so favourable an Opportunity to make himself absolute in *Sweden*, by abolishing the Senate of that Kingdom: And perhaps that Project was concerted by all the Three Kings, and design'd to be put in Execution in their respective Kingdoms, to rid themselves of that dreaded Assembly, which check'd their growing Authority, and controul'd all their ambitious Designs. But as soon as the *Swedes* discover'd the Intentions and Correspondence of these three Princes, they took up Arms immediately, and *Sweden* became the Theatre of a cruel and bloody War. *Waldemar*, during his Life, was very diligent in assisting his Ally; and *Haquin* sent a considerable Body of Men to reinforce his Father's Army: But the *Swedes* alone, who were always strong enough when they fought for the Defence of their Liberty, routed the joint Forces of these three Monarchs, and at last drove *Magnus* out of the Kingdom, esteeming themselves sufficiently rewarded for all the Blood they had spent in the Cause, by the Liberty they had to chuse a new Sovereign. They proceeded immediately to an Election, and the Choice fell upon Prince *Albert*, second Son to the Duke 1363.

1365.

Duke of *Mecklenburgh*, and Nephew to the late King *Magnus*, excluding King *Haquin*, and *Henry*, *Albert's* Elder Brother, whom they hated and suspected, as Persons who had always promoted the Interest of the Prince whom they had lately dethron'd.

Thus *Albert* ow'd his Advancement to the impatient Humour of the *Swedes*, who cou'd not bear the Yoke of too absolute a Power. Before his Accession to the Crown, that he might promote his own Interest, he seem'd to embrace that of the People; but as soon as he found himself fix'd upon the Throne, he began to follow the Maxims of his Predecessors, and study'd the most promising Methods by which he might make himself the absolute Master of his Subjects.

The Senate was the Object both of his Jealousy, and Aversion; but the Fate of King *Magnus* deter'd him from attempting to abolish that powerful Body, much less cou'd he hope either to gain or over-aw those rich and potent Lords that look'd upon themselves rather as his *Tutors* than *Councillors*. And therefore to ballance their Authority, he sent for some Princes of his Family, and several *German* Lords and Captains, whom he intrusted with the Command of the Troops and principal Forts of the Kingdom. He introduc'd some of these Strangers, into the Senate, against the fundamental Laws of the State; and under various pretexts brought into *Sweden* a considerable Number of Foreign Troops, who began to render him terrible to his own Subjects. Then he proceeded to impose exorbitant Taxes upon the People for the payment of his Army: But this politick Contrivance to establish his Authority being push'd on too far, serv'd only to hasten his Destruction; for the *Swedes* grew jealous of their Privileges, and resolv'd to shake off that rigorous Yoke which they were not accusom'd to bear.

Margaret

1365.




Margaret the Daughter of *Waldemar* King in *Denmark*, and Widow of *Haquin* King of *Norway*, was at the same time possess'd of the Crowns of both these Kingdoms. For after the Death of the King her Husband, who did not long survive the Defeat and **Abdication** of his Father King *Magnus*, the States of *Norway* intrusted her with the Regency of the Kingdom, and the Guardianship of her Son *Olaus*. And during her Administration of the Government, she made so good Use of her Time, and manag'd her Designs with so much Dexterity and Success, that when the young Prince dyed, the *Norwegians* found they were not at liberty to proceed to a new Choice.

1374.

She was Mistress of the Army, and of the Forts or Places of Strength ; so that the Principal Lords of the Kingdom, who were not gain'd to her Party, durst not seem dissatisfy'd, nor so much as indifferent, at a Time when they cou'd not without Danger discover their true Sentiments. Thus *Margaret* was elected by the Estates, and exchange'd the Quality of a *Regent*, for that of a *Sovereign* Queen, having already born the same Title as the Wife of King *Haquin*.

King *Waldemar* her Father dying the same Year, without leaving any Prince of his Blood whom the *Danes* might chuse for 'his Successor, she sent Deputies to the States General of the Kingdom to solícite her Election to that Crown. *Henry* of *Mecklenburgh*, the Elder brother of *Albert* King of *Sweden*, and Husband of her Elder Sister the Princess *Ingelbürge*, employ'd his Interest to obtain the same Dignity ; and flattering himself with the advantage he had of being a Son-in-Law to the deceas'd King, thought he might easily contend with a Female Competitor : But the Queen's Agents drew such convincing Arguments from the *Merit*, and perhaps also from the *Money* of their Mistress, that she was unanimously elected

1375.  elected by the whole Assembly, and proclaim'd Queen of *Denmark* in the Meeting of the Estates. As soon as she receiv'd the News of her Advancement, she left *Norway*, and went immediately to *Copenhagen*, where she fixt the Seat of her Empire.

This Princess, who by some is call'd the *Semiramis of the North*, besides the usual Ambition of her Sex, was Mistress of a Dexterity in the Management of Affairs, and of a Capacity to form a long Series of coherent Projects, that are rarely observ'd in a Woman. Her Inclinations to Love were suitable to her Character and Dignity, that is, she was not really in love with any thing but Glory, or sensible of any Passion but her Ambition to extend the Limits of her Empire, and advance her Authority.

She rejoyc'd in secret at the Dissatisfaction of the *Swedes*, and endeavour'd to gain some of the Leading Men of that Nation. She bestow'd Pensions and an honourable Entertainment on those that were ill-treated by King *Albert*, and openly blam'd his Injustice in violating the Liberty and Privileges of his Subjects. That Prince was daily laying new Impositions upon his People, without the consent either of the Estates or Senate, and had already squeez'd considerable Sums out of the Clergy by way of Loans: But nothing render'd him more odious both to the Bishops and Nobility, than his Re-uniting to the Crown the third part of those *Fiefs* or Estates to which the Clergy and Gentry claim'd a Right by virtue of so long a Possession.

This was the fatal Signal of an universal Revolt; the *Swedes* conspir'd unanimously against him, resolving to drive him out of the Kingdom, and to offer the Crown to Queen *Margaret*. They imagin'd that she had already so much business in *Denmark*, that she wou'd content her self with almost the bare Title of *Queen of Sweden*: And tho' she shou'd
endea-

endeavour to stretch the Prerogative too far, they concluded that the *Danes* and *Norwegians* wou'd unite all their Forces to keep their common Sovereign in a dependance on the Estates and Senate of each Kingdom. 1375.

In pursuance of this Design, they secretly deputed some of the most considerable Lords of the Kingdom to offer her the Crown; and she receiv'd the Proposal with Joy, as the most probable means to secure the Peace of *Denmark*. For the violent Animosity that reign'd betwixt the Subjects of both Nations, was of as antient a date as the Foundation of the two Kingdoms; and that Antipathy, which is usually observ'd betwixt neighbouring States, had all along been a perpetual source of War, which had oftentimes prov'd fatal to *Denmark*. And besides, this prudent Princess concluded, that her new Advancement might one day furnish her with an opportunity to unite *Sweden* to *Denmark*. These Considerations made her resolve to give a favourable Answer to the Proposals of the Male-contents: She agreed with their Deputies that the Nobility shou'd rise up in Arms, that they should acquaint King *Albert* with his Deposition, that the Army and Estates should publicly acknowledge her to be their Sovereign, and that after her Election she should be oblig'd to send a considerable Body of Troops to support and defend 'em.

The Treaty being sign'd, the *Swedes* immediately took up Arms against the King, and sent a Herald to intimate and declare that they renounc'd the Allegiance they had sworn to him. At the same time they proclaim'd *Margaret de Waldemar*, Queen of *Sweden*, and as soon as they had receiv'd the Reinforcement which they expected from that Princess, the united Armies march'd towards *West-Gothland*, where King *Albert* was drawing his Forces together to oppose 'em. That Prince had taken all possible care 1385.

1385. care to put himself in a posture of Defence: he had rais'd a considerable Body of Troops, obtain'd the Assistance of several *German* Princes who were either his Relations or Allies, and mortgag'd the Isle of *Gothland* for the payment of twenty Thousand *Rose-Nobles* of the Coin of *England*, which he borrow'd of the Knights of the *Teutonic Order* to maintain the Charge of the War. But all these Preparations cou'd not divert his impending Fate: The two Armies met near *Falcoping*, and *Albert* was not only defeated; but had the Misfortune to fall into the Hands of his Enemies, with his Son Prince *Eric*, and the principal Lords of his Party.

The Princes of the House of *Mecklenburgh*, and *Gerard* Count of *Holstein* endeavour'd to revive the drooping Hopes of this unfortunate Prince. They levy'd new Troops, and obtain'd considerable Succours from the *Hans-Towns* who were jealous of the Queen's Power, and dreaded the successful Progress of her Arms. Thus *Sweden* was made a Prey to several different and jarring Nations, who seem'd only to agree in a Design to ruin that Kingdom; and amidst so many Disasters, the poor Inhabitants cou'd not distinguish their Friends from their Enemies. The War lasted almost seven Years with extraordinary Fury, and a vast Expence of Blood: And the Peace that succeeded was rather an effect of the Weariness of the two contending Parties, than of any Abatement of the Rage that animated 'em. 1392. *Albert* was at last constrain'd to exchange his *Crown* for his *Liberty*, and retir'd to his Native Country; after which Queen *Margaret's* Title to the Crowns of the Three Kingdoms of the North was universally own'd and acknowledg'd.

The *Swedes* seeing themselves subject to a Princess that had no Children, and fearing that after her Death King *Albert* or the Prince his Son might re-



new their Pretensions to the Crown, intreated her to secure the Happiness of the Kingdom by an advantageous Match: This Proposal, however intended, was not at all welcome to the Queen: She was too fond of the Sovereign Power to share it with a Husband: Yet that she might not seem to slight the Petition of her new Subjects, she consented to appoint her Successor. But at the same Time she resolved to chuse a Prince whose tender Age might secure the Quiet of her Government, and keep him from attempting to mount the Throne during her Life. In pursuance of this Resolution she sent for Prince *Henry* of *Pomerania*, the Son of *Wartislas* VII, and of *Mary* of *Mecklenburgh*, the Daughter of *Henry* of *Mecklenburgh*, and of *Ingelburge* the Queen's Elder Sister. She order'd him to be call'd *Eric*, a Name which Twelve Kings of *Sweden* had already born, resolving to educate him at her Court, and to make him the Heir of the Three Northern Crowns.

The Form of Government in these Kingdoms was almost the same: All three were *Elective*, and every Nation had its *Senate*, without whose advice, or the consent of the *Estates*, the Prince cou'd not undertake any important Affair. In order to the Accomplishment of her great Design, the Queen spent some time in gaining Creatures, and securing the Interest of some of the Leading Men of each Nation. And as soon as she found her Project ripe for Execution, she call'd a Meeting or *Convention* of the *Estates* of her Three Kingdoms to be held at *Calmar* in *Sweden*, where Forty Deputies of each Nation repair'd to establish a fundamental Law, for the uniting of the Three Kingdoms under one Monarch.

The Queen presented the young Duke of *Pomerania* to the *Convention*, and entreated 'em to confirm her Choice. She endeavour'd with a great deal

1392. deal of Eloquence to make 'em sensible of the advantages they might expect by obeying the same Sovereign ; and put 'em in mind of the happy consequences of her Election, which had establish'd the publick Tranquility, and compos'd all those fatal Animosities that are wont to disturb the Quiet of Neighbouring States. She represented to 'em the inviting prospect they had of making themselves Masters of all the Trade of the *Baltic* Sea, and that the *Hanse-Towns* cou'd never afterwards enrich themselves by their Divisions ; adding, that the only way to perpetuate these Advantages, and to make the Union solid and durable, was to unite the Three Kingdoms into one Monarchy, by a solemn and Fundamental Law.


1395. The Presence of so great a Princess, the Solidity of her Arguments, the Applauses and Interest of her Creatures, either gain'd or commanded the Consent of all the Deputies. The Election of the Duke of *Pomerania* was unanimously approv'd, and the Three Kingdoms of the North were united under that Prince and his Successors, by a Fundamental Law, which was receiv'd by the Three Nations, and confirm'd by the most solemn Oaths.

This celebrated *Union of Calmar*, instead of establishing a lasting Concord betwixt the Northern Kingdoms, was the fatal Occasion of those bloody Wars that kept *Sweden* and *Denmark* in a perpetual Flame for above a hundred Years. It consisted of *Three Main Articles*, which seem'd to have been fram'd on purpose to secure the Liberty and Independence of each Nation. By the *First* 'twas ordain'd, that these three Kingdoms, which by the Constitution of their Government were *Elective*, shou'd afterwards be subject to one King, who shou'd be elected by turns in each Kingdom ; and that the Royal Dignity shou'd not be appropriated to any one Nation, to the Prejudice or Exclusion of the rest,
unless



unless the deceas'd Prince shou'd leave Children or Relations, whom the *Convention* of the three *Estates* shou'd judge worthy to succeed him. The *Second* oblig'd the Sovereign to share his Presence betwixt the three *Realms*, and to spend the Revenue of each Crown in the respective Kingdom, without exporting the Money he receiv'd, or applying it to any other Use than the particular Advantage and Benefit of the Kingdom where 'twas levy'd. And by the *Third* and most important Article 'twas provided, that each Kingdom should retain its Senate, Laws, Customs, and Privileges; that the Governors, Magistrates, Generals, Bishops, Souldiers and Garrisons shou'd be Natives of the Kingdom where they were employ'd; and that the King shou'd never dispose of any of these Posts to Foreigners, or to the Subjects of his other Kingdoms, who shou'd be reputed *Foreigners* and *Aliens* to the Government of the Country where they were not born.

The *Swedes* were extremely pleas'd to think that the Royal Prerogative was so effectually restrain'd by this Treaty, that the *Sovereign* cou'd never afterwards invade the Liberties of the *Subject*. But they were soon convinc'd of their Error, and both saw and felt the fatal Consequences of their mistaken Policy. The Queen was too Powerful and Ambitious to content herself with so limited an Authority. She was scarce settled upon the Throne of *Sweden*, when she began to extend her Power, and endeavour'd with an extraordinary Application to make herself the Absolute Mistress of the Kingdom. She seiz'd on all the Principal Forts, which she cunningly got out of the Hands of the Gentry, by proposing some tempting Exchange that might enrich their Families, but lessen their Power, and augment their Dependance on the Court. She bestow'd most of the Vacant Govern-

1513.  ments on *Danish* Lords, against the Proviso expressly mention'd in the Treaty of *Calmar*, and by degrees remov'd the *Swedish* Nobility from all the considerable Places of Honour and Trust in the Kingdom. *Abraham Broderfon* a young *Swedish* Lord, who had a very graceful Mien, and was admirably well shap'd, had the peculiar Honour of her Favour: She gave him the Government of *Haland*, and made him her only Confident. But her extraordinary Kindness to a Man whose *Handfomeness* was his only *Merit*, instead of obliging the rest of his Country-men, furnish'd the disaffected Party with a new pretext to censure her Behaviour, and murmur against the Government. At last they adventur'd to express their Dissatisfaction to the Queen her self: They went in a Body to attend her, and laid before her the Titles by which they held their Privileges, and a Copy of the Treaty of *Calmar*, the Violation of which gaul'd 'em extremely. But that cunning and imperious Princess was too well acquainted with her own Power, to dread the Effects of their Impotent Rage: and instead of returning a Satisfactory Answer to their Address, she told 'em in a slighting and disdainful Manner, That she wou'd advise 'em to *keep their Charters and Titles as carefully as she intended to keep the Forts of the Kingdom*. She govern'd ever afterwards with an absolute Power, and endeavour'd to secure and confirm her Authority, by keeping the Nobility at a Distance from the Management of State-Affairs, and empoverishing the common People, that they might not be able to form, or at least to carry on a Design against the Government.

But since these politick Cautions were not sufficient to restrain a Nation that had been accusom'd to a
 1514. Boundless Liberty, and was always ready to revolt upon the least Provocation; She made it her Business to gain Creatures, and to form a Party in the Kingdom that might be able to maintain her Authority,

thority, and baffle all the Attempts of her Enemies. For the more effectual Prosecution of that design, she cast her Eyes upon the *Clergy*, who were very potent, both by reason of their vast Riches, and the great Number of their Vassals: Nor cou'd she have taken a better way to curb the Fury of a grumbling and *Superstitious People*, who thought themselves oblig'd to be govern'd by the Maxims of their *Spiritual Guides*. There was not a Church in *Sweden* that did not receive some conspicuous Marks of her Bounty: She augmented the Power, and confirm'd all the Privileges of the Bishops, and afterwards admitted 'em to a Share in the Government, that their own Interest, and the Preservation of their Grandeur might oblige 'em to maintain the Authority of the Crown.

The Bishops gain'd by such high and distinguishing Favours, devoted themselves to the Interest of the Court; and the inferior Clergy follow'd their Example, both by reason of their Dependance upon their Superiors, and because the Favour of the Court, and the Queen's Recommendation to the Chapters, were the most effectual Means to obtain a Bishoprick. The Lords and Gentlemen, who were already jealous of the Riches and Power of the Clergy, cou'd not without Grief and Indignation behold this new Addition to their Authority; but they were forc'd to content themselves with repining in secret during the Life of the Queen. For that wise and powerful Princess entertain'd private Spies among the Disaffected Party; and by that Means was acquainted with all their Resolutions, and enabl'd to break all the Measures they cou'd take to shake off the Yoke she had impos'd upon 'em.

After her Death, King *Eric* succeeded in the Three Kingdoms, but did neither inherit her Power nor her Prudence. He retir'd to *Denmark*, and sent Governors to *Sweden*, who treated the People of that Kingdom, rather as disarm'd Enemies, than as free

1395.

Subjects. The Nation was over-loaded with Taxes, and fill'd with Soldiers, who domineer'd over the wretched Inhabitants, and not only rob'd and plunder'd 'em without Controul, but added Scorn and Insolency to their Avarice and Barbarity. The Officers conniv'd at these Disorders, and rather encourag'd than check'd the Offenders. From whence it may be reasonably concluded, that either they receiv'd a share of the Booty, or had secret Orders to tolerate these Abuses. The Complaints of the Oppress'd did not reach the Ears of the Prince, or were reject'd with Disdain: Nor cou'd they hope to see an End, or so much as an Alleviation of their Misery, without an entire Alteration of the Government. And therefore they resolv'd in so desperate a Case, to have Recourse to the most violent Remedies, and to free themselves from a Power that seem'd unjust at its first Establishment, and was now become Tyrannical and Insupportable.

1434.

Engelbrecht, a Gentleman of the Province of *Dalecarlia*, was the first that adventur'd to appear in Arms, against the publick Oppressors of his Country. He rous'd the Courage of the neighbouring Peasants, and engag'd 'em in the same Design. They were a rude and simple People, Lovers of their Prince and Country, but jealous of their Privileges, and Enemies to Slavery and Oppression. He march'd at the Head of his tumultuary Forces, and cut to Pieces some *Danish* Troops that endeavour'd to oppose his Progress. His Army was quickly reinforc'd by a Multitude of Peasants, whom the News of his Success drew from the Neighbouring Provinces: and not long after he was join'd by the Noblemen of *Westmania* and *Nericia*. He made himself Master of *Up-land*; and his Presence and Fame engag'd several other Provinces in the Revolt. He abrogated the Taxes that were impos'd by King *Eric*, and raz'd all the new Forts which that Prince or his Predecessors

cessors had built to keep the People in Subjection to their Authority. The Senators who still acknowledg'd King *Eric*, assembled at *Wadestein*, to consult about the most proper Methods to put a stop to these Disturbances. But *Engelbrecht* hearing of their Design, was resolv'd either to perswade or fright 'em into a Sense of their Duty. He march'd with all possible haste to the Place appointed for their Meeting, at the Head of a Thousand Peasants, and entring compleatly armed into the Assembly, represented to 'em the Injustice and Cruelty of the *Danish* Government, and swore he wou'd stab the first Man that shou'd venture to oppose the Preservation of his Country. The pathetick Violence of his Discourse, and the Boldness of his Words and Actions, struck such a Terror into the Minds of the Senators, that they publicly renounc'd the Allegiance and Fealty they had sworn to King *Eric*.

Charles Canutson, Great *Mareschal* of Sweden, and Governor of *Finland*, comply'd with the Resolutions of the Senate. He was descended from the Illustrious Family of *Bonde*, which reckons several Kings of Sweden among its Ancestors. He saw with Joy that his Country was like to be speedily freed from the *Danish* Yoke, but he was vex'd to think that an ordinary Gentleman, such as *Engelbrecht*, shou'd carry away all the Glory of so noble an Attempt, and was even afraid lest the Peasants in the Heat of their Affection to their Deliverer, shou'd dispose of a Kingdom in his Favour, which they had almost entirely conquer'd under his Conduct. He went to that Gentleman's Army and sided with his Party, on Purpose that he might make himself the Head and Master of 'em : nor was he disappointed of his Hope, for he quickly obtained the Authority which was due to his Birth and Dignity.

He took advantage of the Misunderstanding that was betwixt King *Eric* and the *Danes*. This Monarch seeing himself Master of Three Great Kingdoms,

1434. doms fancy'd himself above the Laws and Privileges of those Nations. He treated the *Danes* and *Norwegians* little better than the *Swedes*, and assum'd an arbitrary Power over a People who were willing to be his *Subjects*, but cou'd not endure to be us'd like *Slaves*.

The Tyrannical Disposition of this Prince made him so odious to his Subjects, that all the three Kingdoms conspir'd against him; and the Revolt was so general, that there were none left to support him. The *Danes* drove him out of the Kingdom, and conferr'd the Crown upon his Nephew, *Christopher* of *Bavaria*, who immediately sent to the Estates of *Norway* and *Sweden*, requiring 'em to confirm his Election in Pursuance of the *Treaty of Calmar*. The *Norwegians* acknowledg'd him as their Sovereign; but the *Great Mareschal* of *Sweden*, and the chief Noblemen of that Kingdom, endeavour'd to oppose his Advancement. They represented to the *Estates*, that the Election of that Prince ought to be reject'd, because the *Danes* had chosen him without the Knowledge and Consent of their Allies: But the Bishops and Clergy made so strong an Interest for him, that his Election was confirm'd by the Plurality of Voices.

Sweden receiv'd no Benefit by the Change of her Master. He follow'd the Maxims of his Predecessors; *Denmark* was his Favourite Kingdom, and he left no Means unattempted to bring *Sweden* under the Dominion of that Crown; But Death prevented the Execution of his Designs. He was succeed'd by *Christiern I.* Count of *Oldenburg*, from whom the present King of *Denmark* is descended. The *Danes* advanc'd him to the Throne, without asking or expecting the Approbation of the *Swedes* and *Norwegians*. Yet in Imitation of his Predecessor, he pretended that by Virtue of his Election in *Denmark*, he had a just Title to the Crowns of *Sweden* and *Norway*;
but



but his Pretensions to the former were thwarted by the *Great Mareſchal Canuſon*, who oppos'd his pretended Right with Great Courage and Reſolution.

That Lord had obſerv'd ever ſince *Engelbrecht's* Revolt, that the *Swedes* were weary of living under the Dominion of a Foreign Power : And from that very Time he began ſecretly to aſpire to the Crown, and to draw a Scheme of his future Advancement. His Office made him Maſter of the Forces and Militia of the Kingdom ; he govern'd a large Province, and was the richeſt Lord in *Sweden*. The Eſtates being aſſembled at *Stockholm*, the *Great Mareſchal* came thither at the Head of ſo numerous a Company of *Finlandiſh* Lords and Gentlemen, that 'twas generally concluded he wou'd be Maſter of the Election. He repreſented to the Aſſembly, that the Treaty of *Calmar* was extreamly prejudicial to the whole Kingdom ; that Queen *Margaret* and the Kings her Succeſſors had always made uſe of that pernicious Law, as a Means and Pretext to bring *Sweden* under Subjection to the Crown of *Denmark* ; that the *Danes* treated them rather like *Slaves* than *Allies*, aſſuming a Power to impoſe a Sovereign upon 'em, without calling 'em to his Election ; and that they cou'd only blame themſelves for ſo unworthy a Treatment, if they did not abrogate and diſannul an Alliance that was ſo diſhonourable to the Nation.

This Diſcourſe rous'd the languid Courage of the *Swedes*, and awaken'd their ancient Averſion againſt the *Daniſh* Government. It put 'em in Mind of the Tyranny of King *Eric* ; and every Man began to accuſe himſelf of Weakneſs and Stupidity for ſubmitting to the Prince of *Bavaria*. The Election of the Count of *Oldenburgh* was rejected with a great deal of Vehemency ; and the Royal Dignity was confer'd upon the *Great Mareſchal*, as a Recompence for the Zeal he had always profeſs'd for the Intereſt

1448. of his Country. At the same Time he manag'd the *Estates of Norway* so dexterously, and had so great an Influence over 'em, that he was chosen Sovereign of that Kingdom, whither he went, and was crown'd at *Druntheim*, and intrusted the Government of the State to two of the principal Lords of the Country.

The *Swedish* Bishops had been devoted to the Crown of *Denmark*, ever since Queen *Margaret* prefer'd 'em before the Nobility, in the Government of the Kingdom. They only gave their Consent to the Election of the *Great Mareschal*, because they cou'd not oppose it; and were vex'd to behold the Increase of his Power and Authority. He was not ignorant of their Spite and Aversion against him, and that they were only dissatisfied because he did not allow 'em a Share in the Government. If he had consider'd their temporal Authority, he wou'd have soon perceiv'd that it was his true Interest to gain 'em: But he thought himself so well settl'd upon the Throne, that 'twas beyond the Power of his most potent Adversaries to disturb the Quiet of his Reign, he resolv'd to humble those lofty Prelates, and concluded that the most effectual Way to make 'em harmless and submissive to the Government, was to deprive 'em of part of those vast Riches, which serv'd only to make 'em terrible to their Sovereign. He obtain'd an Order of the Senate to make an exact Inquiry into all the Rights of the Crown, and the publick Revenues which the Clergy had usurp'd; and ordain'd that no Person for the future shou'd erect any new *Foundations*, under Pretext that the Superstition of the People wou'd give the Clergy an Opportunity by Degrees to make themselves Masters of all the Lands in the Kingdom.

The Bishops and other Ecclesiasticks were extreamly incens'd at this *Declaration*. They affirm'd publicly that the King was a *Heretick*, and endeavour'd to perswade the People that this Invasion of their *tem-*
poral

poral Estates was only made use of as a Cloak to cover more pernicious Designs, and that the Blow was aim'd at *Religion* it self. To prevent the pretended Consequences of a Regulation that touch'd 'em in the most sensible Part, they resolv'd to take up Arms against the King, and engag'd their Relations, Vassals, and Creatures in the Conspiracy. To favour their design'd Revolt, *John de Salstat* Arch-bishop of *Upsal*, of the illustrious Family of *Bielke*, dispatch'd a Gentleman with secret Instructions to *Christiern I.* King of *Denmark*, to invite him to *Sweden*, in order to the Re-establishment of the Treaty of *Calmar*. . And least that Prince should be discourag'd by the seeming Difficulty of the Attempt, he assur'd him that all the Bishops of the Kingdom wou'd second his Pretensions, and that they were ready to receive him as their Sovereign, into all their Cities and Forts.

Christiern was then in *Norwey*, whither he went upon a like Invitation from a Party that revolted against King *Canutson* : But notwithstanding the War in which he was engag'd in that Kingdom, he sent a powerful Army to support the intended Rebellion of the *Swedish* Clergy. As soon as Archbishop *Salstat* receiv'd Advice of the *Danes* appearing on the Frontiers, he call'd a *General Assembly* of the Clergy, to be held at *Upsal*, where he excommunicated the King in a solemn Mass which he said on that Occasion. After the Office was ended, he laid his Ecclesiastical Ornaments and Habits upon the Altar, swearing that he wou'd never put 'em on again, till he had driven that Prince out of the Kingdom. Then he took a *Cuirass* and Sword, and went out of the Church in that warlike Equipage at the Head of his Vassals, to fight against his Sovereign. The rest of the Bishops follow'd his Example, and took up Arms for the Preservation of their Privileges. They join'd openly with the *Danes*, and long'd to see their Country under the Dominion of Foreign Princes, who during their
necef-

1452. necessary Absence, left the Clergy in Possession of all the Marks of Sovereignty, and even of a large Share of the Royal Authority. They scrupl'd not to fight against the King at the Head of the *Danes*, and the whole Kingdom was distracted with a dreadful Complication of Civil and Foreign Wars.

Yet that Prince might have easily disperst the Clouds that seem'd to threaten him with inevitable Ruin, and might have triumph'd over the joint Forces of his Foreign and Domestick Enemies, if he cou'd have contented himself with the Regal Dignity and the Revenues that were annex'd to the Crown. But he began too soon to domineer over his new Subjects, and not only impos'd unusual Taxes upon the People, but invaded the Privileges of the Nobility, without reflecting on the fatal Consequences of disobliging those to whom he ow'd his Crown and Authority. By these violent Proceedings he lost several of his best Friends, and the most considerable Lords of the Kingdom. The Arch-bishop, taking advantage of this Misunderstanding, routed the King's Army which was already weaken'd by the Desertion of the Nobility, and pursu'd him to *Stockholm*, whither he retir'd after the Loss of the Battle. That unfortunate Prince perceiving that the Nobility had forsaken him, and that he had neither Forces nor Provisions to undergo a Siege, was so afraid of falling into the Hands of his Enemies, that he left the Kingdom and retir'd to *Dantzick*, with a Design to raise Force in *Prussia* and *Germany*, and to appear once again in *Sweden* at the Head of an Army.

1457. In the mean Time the Arch-bishop was receiv'd into *Stockholm*, where he caus'd *Christiern I.* to be proclaim'd King of *Sweden*. That Prince was still in *Norway*, but as soon as he had settl'd his Affairs there he march'd immediately to *Sweden*, and was receiv'd as Sovereign of the Kingdom. The Arch-bishop flatter'd himself with the Expectation of Governing the
King

Kingdom, and imagin'd that *Christiern* wou'd, in Imitation of his Predecessors, content himself with the Title of King ; but that Prince declar'd openly, that he was resolv'd to keep the Power in his own Hands, and did not think fit to gratify the Ambition of his Benefactor. The haughty Prelate finding himself so unexpectedly slighted, and (as he thought) ungratefully treated, express'd his Dissatisfaction in Terms that were not much different from a positive Menace. But *Christiern*, knowing him to be a Person of a turbulent and daring Temper, was so far from complying with his Humour, or endeavouring to appease his Passion, that he order'd him to be apprehended, and sent him under a strong Guard to *Denmark*. *Catil*, Bishop of *Lincoping*, the Arch-bishop's Nephew, took up Arms immediately, to revenge the Affront that was put upon his Uncle, and having in a little Time rais'd a considerable Body of Soldiers, had the good Fortune to obtain several Victories over the King's Army, who perceiving that he was not strong enough to keep the Field, in Opposition to that Prelate, dispers'd his Forces into the Places that were in his Possession, and return'd to *Denmark* to Levy a sufficient Number of Men to recruit and augment his Army.

Bishop *Catil* remain'd Master of the Government during the War, which lasted almost seven Years. He offer'd several times to receive the King of *Denmark* into the Kingdom, if he wou'd set the Arch-bishop at Liberty : But that Monarch was too proud to submit to a forc'd Compliance, and scorn'd to owe the Reduction of *Sweden* to any but himself. *Canute*'s Friends perceiving that the Breach grew still wider, took the Advantage of so favourable a Juncture, and prevail'd with *Catil* to consent to the King's Restoration. Assoon as the Prince receiv'd the welcome News, he returned to *Sweden*, and remounted the Throne after he had liv'd seven Years in Exile ; but

1462. but he saw himself quickly reduc'd to his former Condition. For this unexpected Revolution open'd the King of *Denmark's* Eyes, and convinc'd him of the Error he had committed in disobliging the Clergy: He endeavour'd to regain their Favour by setting the Arch-bishop at liberty, and that Prelate assur'd him that he wou'd raise a new Insurrection against King *Canutson*. *Christiern* was engag'd in a War with the Count of *Holstein*, who had invaded *Futland* so that he cou'd not at present spare any Soldiers but he furnish'd the Arch-bishop with a considerable Sum to levy Forces in *Sweden*, and order'd a Company of his Guards to wait upon him, that he might enter the Kingdom with an honourable Attendance.

The Arch-bishop was met and receiv'd on the Frontiers by Bishop *Catil* and all his Followers. He blam'd 'em for contributing to King *Canutson's* Restoration; and 'twas resolv'd by all that were present to dethrone him a second Time. The War broke forth again with more Fury than ever: and not long after there was a bloody Battle fought on the Lake *Meler*, which was then frozen, where the King was so entirely defeated, that he had not Men enough left to secure his Retreat, so that he was forc'd to put himself into the Hands of his Enemies. The Arch-bishop made him renounce the Title of King, and afterwards confin'd him to a Castle in *Finland*, which he allow'd him for his Subsistence.

This Prelate was not so fond of King *Christiern* as before, nor so forward to acknowledge him as King of *Sweden*. His Imprisonment had given him clearer View of the Policy and Temper of that Prince; and he had found by Experience that 'tis sometimes dangerous for a Subject to put too great Obligations on his Sovereign. He resolv'd to enjoy the Fruit of his Victory, and to share the Supream

Autho


authority with the principal Lords of his Party. 1457.
 Thus Sweden had the Misfortune to be made the
 scene of a confus'd and fatal *Anarchy*, and to groan
 under the Tyrannical Dominion of as many *Sovereigns*
 as there were *Lords* that cou'd raise any
 forces, or were Masters of a Castle or Fort. Eve-
 ry private Quarrel was the Occasion of a War, and
 the contending Parties made use of the Name of
 King *Canutson* or King *Christiern*, to cover their ri-
 ving up in Arms with a Pretence of Authority, tho'
 at the bottom they did not own the Right or Inte-
 rest of either of those Princes. This Scene of Disor- 1468.
 der lasted Four Years, during which Time the King-
 dom was perpetually distracted with intestine Wars;
 and the People were so weary of a Liberty that ex-
 pos'd 'em to so many and such terrible Miseries, that
 they demanded the Restauration of King *Canutson*
 with extraordinary Eagerness and Importunity, pre-
 ferring an easy *Subjection* before a wild and trouble-
 some *Freedom*.

Thus after so many Revolutions, that Prince had
 the good Fortune to mount the Throne a third Time.
 He was solemnly invested with the Title and Qua-
 lity of a King, and was put in Possession of the Ca-
 pital City; but the Bishops and Lords retain'd their
 Authority over the Provinces. He did not long
 survive this happy Turn of his Fortune, and was so
 sensible at his Death of the Difficulties with which
 the Sovereign of an elective State must resolve to en- 1470.
 counter, that he advis'd his Nephew *Steno Sturius*,
 whom he appointed to succeed him, to content him-
 self with the Quality of *Administrator* of Sweden,
 for Fear of provoking the Jealousy of the Lords by
 assuming a more elevated Title. The Estates, af-
 ter his Death, approv'd the Choice he had made, and
 the Advice he had given his Successor. The Bishops
 and the Nobility fearing that if he were invested with
 the Royal Dignity, he wou'd re-demand the Tributes,
 Reve-

1470. Revenues, and Forts which they had seiz'd, confirm'd the Title of *Administrator*, and in that Quality intrusted him with the Command of the Arm and the Government of the State.

The Dignity of *Administrator* was properly a Commission during the *Inter-Regnum* or Vacancy of the Throne, which might be revok'd and made void by the *Estates*. He was by his Office the *General* of the Kingdom, and had a more immediate Authority over the Soldiers and Officers, who took an Oath of Fidelity to him. The Arch-bishop of *Upsal*, *Chief Senator*, which was a Dignity annex'd to his Office, had the Precedency in publick Solemnities and on Days of Ceremony; but in Time of War the Sovereign Power was lodg'd in the Person of the *Administrator*, and he enjoy'd all the Authority of a *King*, tho' he durst not assume the Title. The *Swedes* were so afraid of *absolute Power*, that they dreaded the very Name of a *King*, and imagin'd that they enjoy'd a greater Liberty under an *Administrator*, tho' his Authority was not inferior to that of a *King*, and might be advanc'd as high as he had the Courage and Dexterity to raise it.

Christiern the first endeavour'd sometimes by *Treaties*, and sometimes by *Force*, to abolish that Dignity and re-establish the *Union of Calmar*. The *Bishops* were still devoted to his Interest, and declar'd in his Favour, as often as they cou'd discover their Inclinations without Danger. During the Space of Four and Forty Years, that Monarch and King *John* the Second his Son, govern'd *Sweden* by Turns, with the *Administrators Steno*, and *Suanto Sturius*: For it happen'd not unfrequently that the King of *Denmark* and the *Administrator* were at the same Time Masters of several Provinces, according as the Faction of the *Bishops*, or the Party of the *Nobility* prevail'd. In the mean Time neither of 'em cou'd make themselves *Absolute* in a Kingdom where the *Sovereigns* were often

ftentimes oblig'd to part with some Branch of their prerogative, to purchase the Obedience of their subjects. 1470. 

Such was the State of *Sweden*, when it began to make the Theatre of the most memorable Revolution that ever happen'd in the North, which may be justly reckon'd the Foundation of the *Swedish Monarchy*, and of the Grandeur of that Family which at present possesses the Throne.

After the Death of *Suanto Sturinus*, the last Administrator of *Sweden*, the Factions and Parties, which by his Power and Policy he had broken and dispersed, began to break forth with fresh Violence. He ow'd his Advancement to his own Merit, and to the need the Kingdom had of his Protection: For he was chosen Administrator at a Time when that Dignity seem'd to be instituted on Purpose to oppose the Attempts of the *Danes*. His Victories over the *Muscovites* rais'd his Glory and Reputation, and made his Memory Illustrious.

His Power was almost equal to the Authority of the most Absolute Monarchs. He was fortunate in War, and respected in Peace. He oblig'd *John II.* King of *Denmark*, by the Terror of his Arms, to make a Truce with *Sweden*; and establish'd Peace and Plenty among his People. The Nobility and Peasants look'd upon him as the Protector of the Publick Liberty; and his Merit procur'd him the Friendship of some of the Bishops, whom he had persuaded to dis-engage themselves from the *Danish* Faction.

He never undertook any important Affair, without imparting his Designs to *James Ulfonis* Archbishop of *Upsal*, and *Heming Gadde* Bishop of *Lincoping*: For tho' those Prelates were Enemies to his Dignity, they could not forbear loving and esteeming his Person. He shew'd an extraordinary Respect to the Senate, and affected so little Superiority over the

Charles XI. King of Sweden, of the Palatine Branch of Deux-ponts, is the Grandson of Catherine de Vasa, the Daughter of Charles of Sudermania, and Wife of Casimir Count Palatine of the Rhine. 1504.

1504.

the *Noblemen*, that he seem'd only to excel 'em in *Merit*, tho' he was willing that People shou'd know that this was rather an Effect of his *Moderation*, than of *Weakness* and *Meanness* of Spirit. He kept always a considerable Body of *Standing Forces*, that his Enemies might never find an Opportunity to surprize him, before he was prepar'd to receive 'em. His Court and Household were compos'd of the Officers of his Army ; he maintain'd 'em with his own Revenues in Time of Peace, and made 'em his Ministers and Favourites. These prudent Maxims which he observ'd in the Management of all his Affairs, made him the Terror of the *Danes*, and their Faction, who durst never engage in any Attempt against *Sweden*, during his Government.

After his Death, the Senate call'd a Meeting, or *Convention of the Estates at Arboga*, to proceed to the Choice of a Successor. The Bishops, led by the Consideration of their private Interest, endeavour'd to support the Claim of the Kings of *Denmark*, under whose Reign they had always the largest Share in the Government, and left no Means unattempted to revive the Union of *Calmar*. They represented to the Estates, that Plenty and a flourishing Trade, were the happy Effects of the Observance of that Treaty in *Normey* ; that this was the only Way to change the present Truce with *Denmark* to a solid Peace, which cou'd not but be extreamly advantageous to *Sweden* ; and that on the contrary, the Election of an *Administrator* wou'd make the Kingdom the Seat of a bloody and pernicious War, so long as there were any Kings in *Denmark* able to maintain the Justice of their Pretensions to the Crown of *Sweden*.

But these Arguments were not much regarded by the rest of the Assembly, who were convinc'd that these designing Prelates, wou'd, for their own Interest, bring the Nation under a Yoak that was grie-

Grievous and Insupportable to all the other Estates of the Kingdom. The greatest part of the Deputies declar'd aloud, That they would have an *Administrator*, and the Bishops were forc'd to comply with the prevailing Opinion. The Archbishop of *Upsal* was the first that gave his Vote, and declar'd in Favour of the Senator *Eric Trolle*, who was a prudent and deserving Person; and besides, recommended by his Age, Birth, Riches, and Alliance to the late *Administrator*. The Archbishop, to prevent any Opposition that might be made against that Senator's Advancement, assur'd the Friends and Relations of the late *Administrator*, that 'twas only the Respect he had for the Memory of that great Man, which made him name *Trolle* for his Successor; adding, that by this Means *Suanto's* Son, who, by Reason of his Youth, cou'd not be suppos'd to be yet Master of so much Skill and Experience as was requir'd for the Discharge of so great a Trust, wou'd have an excellent Opportunity to fit himself for the Management of Affairs, and to learn the Art of War under the Inspection of his Kinsman, who by Reason of his old Age, cou'd not keep him long from the Possession of his Father's Dignity.

But this was only a specious Pretence to cover his hidden Designs. He had resum'd the old Maxims of the Clergy after the Death of *Suanto*, or rather began now to discover those Inclinations which he durst not own under the Reign of that wise and powerful Prince. *Eric Trolle* was his intimate Friend, and he was not ignorant of his secret Affection and Dependance on the King of *Denmark*, by Reason of a considerable Estate which he had in that Kingdom. 'Tis true, that Lord was a very Wise and Judicious Person, but he had neither Courage nor Resolution.

1504. and both his Age and Inclination made him incapable of engaging in a War with *Denmark*.

Besides, the Arch-bishop concluded, That the Fear of losing his Estate in *Denmark*, and the sure Prospect of a considerable Recompence, wou'd have so great an Influence over him, that he wou'd be easily persuaded to accept of this Dignity by way of Trust, and afterwards make use of the Power it gave him, to make the King of *Denmark* Master of the Kingdom.

But all these politick Contrivances were frustrated, by the unconquerable Aversion with which the *Swedes* were possess'd against all that were suspected to favour the *Danish* Interest. The Lay-Senators, the Nobility, the Deputies of the Provinces, and Consuls of *Stockholm*, agreed unanimously to exclude *Eric Trolle*, and at the same Time declar'd for the young Prince *Steno*. The Bishops and their Faction persisted obstinately in the Choice of *Trolle*; and the Heat of the two contending Parties began to occasion a terrible Disorder in the Assembly. But the Noblemen and Deputies maintain'd the Interest of Prince *Steno* with so much Zeal and Vigour, that the Bishops finding they cou'd not safely oppose his Advancement any longer, submitted to the Plurality of Voices, and even seem'd to approve what they

1513. cou'd not prevent. Thus the young Prince was at last invested with a Dignity which he ow'd to the Merit and Memory of his Father.

Not long after the Disaffected Party began to raise new Disturbances, and to dispute the Validity of the Election, pretending that it was carry'd on by indirect Methods, and that the Electors were either byass'd or over-aw'd. 'Tis hard to divine what might have been the Event of a Contest about so considerable a Prize as the *Supreme Power* : But 'tis probable

bable the Animosity of the two contending Factions might at last have occasion'd a *Civil War*, especially in an *Elective Kingdom*, where People are generally so unwilling to acknowledge a Man for their *Sovereign*, whom they us'd to consider as their *Equal*; if the Difference had not been compos'd by the Mediation of the common Friends of both Parties.

By the Articles of this Agreement, the young *Administrator* was oblig'd to consent, that the Archbishop shou'd resign his Benefice and Dignity to *Eric Trolle's* Son. 'Twas hop'd that the Son's Advancement wou'd soften the *Father's* Anger, and make him bear his Disappointment with less Impatience: And this was reckon'd the surest Expedient to establish a good Understanding betwixt the two Families, and to preserve the Peace of the Nation.

But notwithstanding all these pretended Advantages, the Promotion of young *Trolle* was oppos'd by the greatest part of the Nobility and Gentry, who look'd upon his Agreement as a Condescension beneath their Courage, and injurious to the Reputation of their Party. They assur'd the *Administrator*, that they were able to maintain his Right with their Swords in the Field, against the Bishops and the *Danish* Faction: And some of 'em who penetrated deeper into the Intrigues of State, and were better acquainted with the Art of Government, told him in private, That the Fate of his Predecessors should deter him from conferring the principal Dignity of the Church upon a Person that was already possess'd of the highest Advantages both of Birth and Fortune: That since the fatal *Treaty of Calmar*, the *Archbishops* had been the Authors and Fomenters of all the Intestine Wars that had harass'd

1513. the Kingdom under the Reign and Administration of his Predecessors: That young *Trolle* was reputed a turbulent and daring Person: That those who consider'd the Zeal with which the Clergy and *Danish* Faction solicited his Preferment, cou'd not but suspect his Fidelity to the present Government: And that 'twas absolutely inconsistent with the most obvious Rules of Prudence, to advance a Man that was in a manner oblig'd both by Interest and Natural Affection, to hate the Person who was the only Obstacle of the Grandeur of his Family.

These were the principal Arguments with which these Grave Politicians endeavour'd to convince the Administrator of the dangerous Consequences of the propos'd Agreement: But in this, as well as in most other Cases, it appear'd that the Force of *Reason* is not able to curb the unbridl'd Heat of *Youth*. The young Prince wanted Experience, and was unwilling to be govern'd by that of others: He was dazzl'd with the Splendor of his new Dignity, and cou'd not think himself secur'd in the Possession of his beloved Grandeur, so long as his Title was controverted by so powerful a Rival. His Mind was so taken up with the Pleasures of a *present Enjoyment*, that he was not at leisure to think of *future Dangers*; and perhaps he was so deluded by the seeming Generosity of the Action, that he was incapable of foreseeing the Hazard to which it expos'd him: But whatever were the Inducements that betray'd him into this Error, 'tis certain that the Archbishop resign'd with his Consent, and that *Trolle* was elected by the Chapter upon his Recommendation. He wrote to Pope *Leo X.*

1514. in his Favour, and remitted a considerable Sum of Money to the new Prelate, who was then at *Rome*,
that

that he might be able to appear in an Equipage suitable to his Dignity, and to the Honour and Reputation of the Kingdom.

1514.

The old Archbishop sent a secret Message to his Successor by one of his Confidants, with private Orders to pass by the Court of *Denmark*, with which the *Swedish* Clergy kept an uninterrupted Correspondence. The Election of the *Administrator*, and the Advancement of *Trolle* to the Archbishoprick of *Upsal*, were News of too great Importance to the King of *Denmark*, not to be imparted to him with all possible haste. King *John* had not long before left the Crown to his Son *Christiern II.* whose Temper was a sufficient Indication of his future Misfortunes. He was naturally fowre, fierce, and untractable; his Courage proceeded rather from an ungovernable Fury, than from a magnanimous Desire of Glory; and he seem'd only to make War, that he might feed his Eyes with the bloody Horrors of Death. His Birth and the Choice of the *Danes*, had put him in Possession of two Crowns; but he cou'd not think himself happy in a Kingdom, where the Sovereign Power was restrain'd by the Laws, and by the Authority of the Senate. On the contrary, he look'd upon *Sweden* as a Country, where by the Success of his Arms, and Right of Conquest, he might one Day have the Pleasure to rule with a boundless and unbridl'd Power.

He waited with an extream Impatience, till the Truce which his Father made with the late Administrator shou'd expire, that he might put his Designs against that Kingdom in Execution. The Advancement of *Trolle*, who was descended of a Family, and engag'd in a Party, that were always ready to promote the Interests of *Denmark*, help'd

1515.

1515. him to bear the mortifying News of the Election of a new *Administrator* : And he imagin'd, that by the Assistance of the *Swedish* Clergy, he might obtain an easie Victory over a Prince whose Authority was not yet firmly establish'd. He wrote with his own Hand to that young Prelate, to congratulate his late Advancement, and sent him a considerable Sum of Money as a Token of his Friendship.

Trolle was consecrated at *Rome*, and receiv'd the *Pallium* from Pope *Leo X.* In his return to *Sweden*, he pass'd by *Lubeck*, which at that Time was the principal and most potent City of all the *Hanse-Towns*, and had engross'd the whole Trade of the Northern Kingdoms. There he found a Gentleman whom King *Christiern* had sent to engage him in his Party. The *Danish* Minister, who was acquainted with his Master's most secret Designs, after he had deliver'd his Credentials, told the Archbishop in the King's Name, that his Majesty cou'd not forbear taking this Occasion to repeat the Assurances of his Friendship, and that he hop'd to see the *Union of Calmar* reviv'd by his Assistance, and by the Interest and Power to which the Dignity of his Office gave him so just a Title.

Trolle was not ignorant of the Interest and Inclination of his Family ; and both his Father and the old Archbishop had taken Care to engage him in their Faction. He told the Gentleman that he was fully perswaded of the Justice of his Master's Pretensions to the Crown of *Sweden* ; and pray'd him to assure that Prince, in his Name, that he was very sensible of the Obligations which the Consideration both of his Office and Family laid upon him to promote the *Danish* Interest ; and that as soon

soon as he had taken Possession of his Arch-bishoprick, he wou'd endeavour to give His Majesty the most convincing Marks of his Zeal and Affection to his Service.

He had afterwards several private Conferences with King *Christiern's* Agent, during his Abode at *Lubeck*. The *Dane* finding him to be of a haughty and imperious Temper, and extreamly proud of his new Dignity, and of the Grandeur of his Family, resolv'd to attack him on the weak side, and to make him an *Enemy* to the *Administrator*, as well as a *Friend* to the *King of Denmark*. He insinuated with a great deal of Art, that he was oblig'd, in Justice to himself, and to the Honour of his Family, to resent the Affront that was put upon his Father; and added, that he cou'd never believe that a Person of his Merit wou'd tamely bear the Arrogancy of an Insolent Youth.

He represented to him afterwards, That the Election of an *Administrator* was a late Invention of the Nobility to elude the Treaty of *Calmar*. That by this means the Kings of *Denmark* were depriv'd of their undoubted Right to the Crown of *Sweden*; and the Prelates of that Kingdom excluded from the Share which those Princes allow'd 'em in the Government. Then finding that his Discourse had made a considerable Impression on the Arch-bishop's Mind, he added, as it were to comfort him after such melancholy Reflections, That in all Probability the young *Administrator* wou'd not continue long in the Possession of his Dignity; That the King his Master was resolv'd to insist upon the Execution of the Treaty of *Calmar*; That his Claim wou'd be asserted by *Charles* and *Ferdinand* of *Austria*, whose Sister he had lately marry'd, by the Dukes of *Saxony* his Uncles, and the Marquess

1515. of *Brandenburg* his Brother-in-law ; That he was at Peace with all the *Hanse-Towns* ; That the City of *Lubeck*, which formerly pretended to preserve an Equality betwixt the *Northern Crowns*, was not now in a Condition to assist *Sweden* ; That the Republick was so weaken'd by the late War, in which it was engag'd for the Space of ten Years against the King of *Denmark*, that the Regency were wholly taken up with contriving Expedients to re-establish their Trade, and wou'd think themselves oblig'd to *Christiern*, if he wou'd consent to confirm and maintain the Peace which they had obtain'd ; That his Master was endeavouring to make a League with *France* and *England* ; and that as soon as the Truce betwixt *Denmark* and *Sweden* expir'd, he wou'd enter the last of these Kingdoms at the Head of his Army, to maintain his Right, and establish his Authority. He added, That he had Orders to assure him in his Master's Name, that his Majesty wou'd entrust him with the Government during his Absence, and advance him to the same Post which the Archbishops of *Upsal* enjoy'd under the Reign of his Predecessors.

The haughty Prelate listen'd attentively to a Proposal that flatter'd his Ambition. He look'd upon the Kindness he had lately receiv'd from the *Administrator*, as a meer forc'd Condescension ; and instead of loving and honouring him as his Benefactor, he began to hate and suspect him as a secret and implacable Enemy of his Family, and one who was oblig'd by Interest to humble and oppose him. He fancy'd that he might aspire to the Authority which that Prince enjoy'd, and even that he might obtain it, by devoting himself entirely to the King of *Denmark's* Service.

Having

Having consider'd all the advantageous Consequences of such a Revolution, he repeated his Protestations to the *Envoy*, that he wou'd imitate the most zealous of his Predecessors in their inviolable Fidelity to the Crown of *Denmark*. But since he was not well acquainted with the present State of a Kingdom from which he had been so long absent, 'twas resolv'd and agreed upon betwixt 'em, that he shou'd spend some time in reviving and increasing the *Danish* Faction; and that the King shou'd from time to time send private Agents to take an Account of the Strength and Condition of their Party, and to concert the surest and most convenient Measures to put their Designs in Execution.

The *Danish* Envoy having finish'd his Negotiation, return'd to his Master; and the Archbishop embark'd for *Sweden* with a full Resolution to plot the Ruin of the Administrator.

Tho' that Prelate was educated at *Rome*, he had made but a slender Progress in the Arts of *Subtilty* and *Dissimulation*, that are so industriously taught at that Court. He was naturally of a stiff and violent Temper, more Learned than Politick, proud of the Riches and Power of his Family, and absolutely govern'd by his Humour. He was extremely imperious and haughty, and even incapable of Complaisance: he hated his *Superiors*, cou'd not endure his *Equals*, and slighted his *Inferiors*, among whom he reckon'd all those who were not so rich as himself. He was so far from regulating his Behaviour to the *Administrator*, according to the Maxims of *Policy*, that he did not so much as observe the common Rules of *Decency*. He industriously avoided that Prince, who in an obliging Manner came out
of

1515.

of his Palace to meet him ; and as soon as he came ashore, he went by Land to *Upsal* ; without sending any Compliment to the Administrator, as if he had forgot both his Dignity and Kindness.

He spent the first Days after his Arrival in receiving the Compliments of his Suffragans, and the Homage of his Clergy. His Relations and Friends, and the chief Persons of the *Danish* Faction went to visit him, some to congratulate his Advancement and others to discover his Humour, and observe his Behaviour to the *Administrator*. In the mean Time there was nothing to be seen at *Upsal* but Feasting and Rejoicing, which lasted above a Month ; for that young Prelate affected so extraordinary a Magnificence, and his Friends and the Creatures of his Family were so numerous, that he was attended with a Court, which, in some Measure, obscur'd that of his Sovereign.

But they were not so wholly intent upon their Pleasure, as to forget Politicks and Affairs of State. 'Twas during these Feasts, and in the Heat of an Entertainment, that the violent and impetuous Prelate began to discover his Dissatisfaction. He complain'd to his Friends of the Injury which he pretended was done to his Father in the late Election ; and even cou'd not forbear saying publicly, that *Sten* wou'd have had but few Voices if the Election had been free. Afterwards he discours'd in private with the Bishops, to discover their Inclinations to the Government, and to know what Confidence he might place in their Assistance, if he shou'd be engag'd in any Design against the Administrator. He insinuated, as it were by way of common Discourse, that 'twas to be fear'd the end of the Truce with *Denmark* wou'd be the Beginning of a bloody War ; that he was perswaded *Christiern* wou'd leave no Means

unat

attempted to re-establish the Union of the Kingdoms upon the Foot of the Treaty of *Calmar*, notwithstanding the Election of an *Administrator*; that he pity'd the miserable Condition of his Country, which, in all Probability, would be Sacrific'd to the Ambition of these two Princes; that he knew not what Side the Clergy ought to take, in case of an open Rupture; that 'twas true the Office of the *Administrator* seem'd to be instituted for the Defence of the Nation, and the Preservation of its Liberty; but that the Pretensions of the Kings of *Denmark* were founded on a just Claim; and besides, that those Princes seem'd only to contend for the Title of Kings of *Sweden*, that they might entrust the Clergy with the whole Care and Authority of the Government.

He added, that Time and their Advice would instruct him what Measures he ought to observe with the King of *Denmark*: But as for Prince *Steno*, he declar'd that he was so fully convinc'd of the violent and indirect Methods that were us'd in his Election, that he did not think the Clergy oblig'd to demand and support the Dignity of the *Administrator* against the *Danes*, so long as that Prince was possess'd of it.

The Arch-bishop's Discourse was receiv'd with an universal Applause by his Suffragans. They unanimously declar'd for the King of *Denmark*, and even some of the most violent of 'em were of Opinion, that they ought immediately to invite him to break the Truce, and surprize Prince *Steno*, whom they reckon'd an Usurper; and that at the same Time each Prelate shou'd oblige the Towns and Castles in their respective Jurisdictions to own the Justice of the *Danish* Pretensions. Others thought it necessary to put all Things in a Readiness to favour

1515.



vour the Invasion, and without losing Time to engage all their Friends and Vassals in the Design: and in the general, all the Bishops endeavour'd to outvie each other in expressing their Complaisance to their Primate, and an entire Resignation to his Conduct, which they were the more willing to promise, because the intended Invasion was yet but an uncertain Project, and both the War and the Dangers that attend it seem'd to be at a Distance.

Afterwards the Archbishop made it his Business to enquire into the Number and Strength of his Vassals. He sent a Body of Soldiers to take Possession of the Fort of *Steque*, which belong'd to the Archbishoprick, and furnish'd it with Stores and Ammunition, as if the War had been already declar'd. He oblig'd his Friends and Relations to give him new Assurances of their Assistance, and by his Magnificence and Liberality engag'd a considerable Number of 'em to remain with him.

The Mis-understanding betwixt that Prelate and the *Administrator*, and the Preparations that were made by his Creatures and the rest of the *Danish* Faction, gave Occasion to People to believe that the Kingdom wou'd quickly be made the Seat of a Civil War. *Upsal* became the general Rendezvous of all the *Male-contents*, and of those stragling *Adventurers*, who are always ready to offer their Service upon the first Appearance of a Faction and are afterwards as apt to desert or betray the Party, as they are variously acted by Fear or Interest. They were extremely well receiv'd by the Archbishop, who heard with Pleasure their Complaints against the Government, and seem'd to be touch'd with a Sense of their Grievances. He endeavour'd to express his Disaffection by his Discourse, and all his Actions, that the disaffected

erty might be encourag'd to make their Addresses to him: but he carefully avoided every Thing that might give the People Occasion to suspect his Correspondence with the *Danes*, who, he knew, were generally hated by the whole *Swedish* Nation, except the Clergy. And therefore he took care to regulate his Behaviour in such a Manner, that his Hatred and Averfion against the *Administrator* might be thought to proceed from a private Quarrel betwixt the two Families, in which the Estate was not at all concern'd.

The *Administrator* was equally surpriz'd and incens'd at the News of these Transactions. He perceiv'd that the Archbishop was preparing for a Rupture, and was so enrag'd at that Prelate's Ingratitude, that being naturally of an impatient and fiery Temper, he would have immediately march'd against him at the Head of his Army, if his Council had not moderated his Fury. They told him that *Princes* must not proceed in such Cases like *private Persons*; that his Anger and Resentment wou'd only serve to strengthen the Archbishop's Party, and augment the Number of the Male-Contents; that he had to do with a People who were extremely Jealous of their Liberty, and always ready to oppose the Attempts of their Sovereigns: and therefore they advis'd him to conceal his Indignation, and to endeavour to gain that Prelate by gentle and obliging Methods.

Steno submitted to their Opinion, and under Pretext of taking a Journey to some Lands that belong'd to him, he pass'd through *Upsal*, which lay directly in his Way, and is but ten *Swedish* Leagues from *Stockholm*. He alighted at the Archbishop's Palace, and went to visit him with all the Demonstrations of Joy, and an obliging Confidence, that cou'd be express'd by a Prince who had Reason to believe that

his

1515. his Dignity and Kindness wou'd procure him hearty Welcome. After he had congratulated his happy Return to the Kingdom, he told him that he was extreamly glad that he had had an Occasion to contribute to his Advancement, and began to complain in a very kind and obliging Manner, that he had not yet appear'd at the Court. And in the general, he omitted no Expressions of Kindness and Civility that might appease the Anger of that stubborn Prelate, and bring him back to a Sense of his Duty.

The Arch-bishop who was both vex'd and surpriz'd at that Prince's Arrival, answer'd his Careless with a Constraint and Disturbance that appear'd visibly in all his Actions. However he entertain'd him with extraordinary Magnificence; but that was meerly an Effect of his Vanity, and design'd rather to display his Power and Riches, than to express his Joy and Gratitude for the Honour the *Administrator* had done him. Nor cou'd he forbear in the Heat of their Discourse to reproach the Prince indirectly for using violent Methods, to obtain a Dignity which was only due to the Merit of his Father.

The *Administrator* who was loath to quarrel with a Man whom he purposely came to oblige, began to justify his Election; but that haughty Prelate wou'd not so much as condescend to hear his Reasons, and told him with a great deal of Heat, that the Time would come when a free *Convention of the Estates* wou'd do Justice to his Father, and to all those who were dissatisfied with the Government.

The Prince was equally surpriz'd at the Arch-bishop's Threatnings, and incens'd at his Pride and Insolency. He retir'd with a Resolution to

1515.



employ all his Power and Interest to humble him ; at least the Court of *Rome*, which usually takes advantage of such Occasions to extend its Authority, under Pretext of protecting the Clergy, thou'd interfere in this Affair, the Administrator wrote to the Pope, to complain of the Insolence and ill Behaviour that Prelate.

Not long after the Pope return'd an Answer full of mild and obliging Expressions. He blam'd *Trolle* for his Turbulency and Ingratitude, and added, that he had sent Orders to his *Legate* who was then at the Court of *Denmark*, to go immediately to *Sweden*, and in his Name to admonish the Arch-bishop of his Duty.

But notwithstanding those specious Pretences, the Instructions he gave to his *Legate* were intended rather for a Compliment than a real Satisfaction : for tho' he seem'd to blame the Arch-bishop, he wou'd not but rejoyce in his Heart that both he and the other Prelates of the Kingdom, whom the Court of *Rome* is wont always to look upon as her subjects and Creatures, shou'd extend their Power, and assume a Share in the Government of the State. And besides, the Popes had always bore a secret Aversion to the Kings and Sovereigns of *Sweden*, since those Princes had discontinued the Payment of the Tribute usually call'd *St. Peter's Pence*. It was impos'd by King *Olaus* as a Tax upon all his subjects, when the Christian Religion was first introduced into the Kingdom. But most of his Successors refus'd to submit to an Imposition, which was equally injurious both to the Prince and to the Subjects.

*Ann. 943.
Bazius
Hist. Eccles.
Suet.
Et Gotica.*

Several Popes had in vain demanded that Tribute ; and even some of 'em had darted their usual Thunders of *Excommunication*, but without making

*Honorius
III. John
XXII. Innocent VI.
Gregory XI*

1515. king the least Impression upon those Princes: so that the Court of *Rome* was at last oblig'd to give over its successless Attempts upon a People, whose Eyes were open'd rather by *Policy* than *Learning*, and who by an early and unanimous Resolution had shaken off the Fear of Ecclesiastical Censure. The *Administrator* was admonish'd by his Council, who were acquainted with the Inclinations and Politicks of the Court of *Rome*, not to rely upon the Pope's Assistance in so dangerous a Juncture. Nor did he place so much Confidence in the Apostolical Letters, but at the same Time he took more effectual Measures for the Defence and Preservation of his Authority.

He summon'd a Meeting of the *Estates* at *Tells*, under Pretext that the Truce with *Denmark* was ready to expire; but in effect to procure a new Confirmation of his Title and Authority, and at the same Time to discover the Strength of the Archbishop's Party.

That Prelate, on the other hand, made it his Business to gain more *Friends* to the King of *Denmark*, and to raise new Enemies to the *Administrator*. He exacted fresh Assurances of Fidelity from the rest of his Party, and even engag'd the Governours of the Castles of *Stockholm* and *Nincoping* in the *Danish* Faction. Afterwards he sent a trusty Messenger to King *Christiern*, to give him an Account of the present Posture of Affairs, and of the Condition of his Party; and to intreat him to advance immediately at the Head of his Army, without staying for the End of the Truce, which he might easily find several plausible Pretexts to violate. And besides he order'd his Agent to assure him, That the Governours of the Castles of *Stockholm* and *Nincoping* wou'd declare in his Favour, and receive his Forces into the Places under their Command.

Christiern

Christiern replied to these Solicitations, that it wou'd not be sufficient to break the Truce, unless the Estates of *Denmark* wou'd contribute to the War against *Sweden*; that he was endeavouring to engage the principal Persons of the Kingdom in that Design; that he believ'd he had already gain'd the Legate that was going to *Sweden*; that if the Negotiation of that Prelate shou'd not be attended with Success, he wou'd take Care to start some Difference betwixt the Two Nations, and push it on so far, that the Estates of *Denmark* shou'd be oblig'd to take up Arms in the Defence of their Country.

In the mean Time the Estates of *Sweden* assembled at *Tellia*, where the Administrator had appointed 'em to meet; and he had the Pleasure to see, that most of the Deputies were the same Persons who had contributed most effectually to his advancement. This encourag'd him to summon the Arch-bishop to repair thither, in Order to his qualifying himself for his Office, by taking the usual Oath of Fidelity to the Estates. But that Prelate not daring to appear in an Assembly, where his Enemy had so strong a Party, shut himself up in the Fort of *Steque*, which was a Castle seated on the Top of a Hill, and equally fortify'd by Art and Nature. The Arch-bishop of *Upsal* had taken all imaginable Care to render it Impregnable, according to the Rules that were observ'd in those days; and besides, it was sufficiently secur'd by the Privileges of the Clergy, which made it an inviolable Sanctuary. The Arch-bishop call'd a Meeting of the Bishops and others of his Faction, and the Assembly was held in that Castle, as if the convention at *Tellia* had neither been free, nor lawfully call'd. Thus both Parties were making preparations for an open Rupture, when *John An- Jo. Mag-*
to *Arcemboldi*, Pope *Leo* the Tenth's Legate in the nus vit. Ar-
northern Kingdoms, arriv'd in *Sweden*, and offer'd chief. Up-
his sal.

1515.

his Mediation to negotiate an Agreement betwixt the Archbishop and the Administrator.

The Legate was of a smooth and pliant Temper, extreamly Polite and Complaisant, and seem'd to make the getting of Money his principal Business, and the main Object of his Desires. He pretend-
ed, among his other Commissions, to be intrusted with a full Power to grant Licenses for the eating of *Flesh* on *Fish-days*, to those who wou'd be at the Charge of purchasing a Dispensation. At the same Time he distributed *Indulgences* to all those who wou'd contribute a certain Summ for the building of *St. Peter's Church* at *Rome*. These new Projects for draining the People of their Money, were set on foot about that Time, and carry'd a little too far by the Ministers of the Court of *Rome*, under the Pontificate of *Leo X.* though perhaps without his Knowledge.

Arcemboldi scrap'd together those profitable Incomes, with all the Greediness of a Soldier that is sent to levy Contributions. He had fleec'd a part of *Denmark* under the Protection of his Bulls; and not satisfy'd with the considerable Summs he had rais'd in that Kingdom, he put his Money out to Interest, or imploy'd it in Merchandizing, when he was preparing for his Departure to *Sweden*.

King *Christiern* was extremely dissatisfy'd with the Commission and Behaviour of that Legate who under a Religious Pretext drew all the Money out of his Dominions; but he durst not express his Displeasure. He cou'd not hope to succeed in his Design against *Sweden*, without the Assistance of the Clergy, and he was afraid lest they wou'd become his Enemies, if he shou'd quarrel with the Court of *Rome*. Thus he was forc'd to purchase the Favour of that Prelate, at the Rate of exposing his Kingdom as a Prey to his Avarice. He over-loaded him with Caresses and Obligations during his Abode in *Denmark*, and at his Departure he receiv'd

is last Visit with the highest Demonstrations of Kindness and Civility. 1515.

He pray'd him to imploy the Interest and Authority to which his Character entitl'd him, for the Establishment of a firm and lasting Peace betwixt the Two Kingdoms. He assur'd him that he was ready to consent to any reasonable Expedients for the carrying on of so good a Design, provided the *Swedes* wou'd engage to put the Treaty of *Culmar* in Execution. He added, that neither the Civil Wars, nor the most successful Rebellions, wou'd be suppos'd to make void the Obligation of a solemn a Treaty ; that the Clergy, and all the honest Party in the Kingdom, look'd upon the Union that was agreed upon in that famous Assembly, as the truest Way to establish a solid and durable Peace betwixt the Two Nations ; and that this was the only Fault which the Administrator wou'd object against the Archbishop. He pray'd the Legate to protect that Prelate from the injustice of a rash and insolent Youth ; and concluded, that he hop'd he wou'd put some Difference betwixt a Captain of Rebels, and a Sovereign, whose family had been always devoted to the Interest of the holy See.

The Legate was not ignorant that the Court of Rome was extremely well pleas'd with the *Danes*, and very much dissatisfy'd with the *Swedes* ; and besides, he knew that King *Christiern* was ally'd to the House of *Austria*, for which the Pope had an extraordinary Respect : but the most prevailing Move that engag'd him in that Prince's Service, was the consideration of the Money he left in the Kingdom, and of that which he hop'd to get at his return, in some Provinces where he had not yet publish'd his *Indulgences*. He assur'd the King that he would prosecute his Designs with all imaginable Vigour and Zeal, and even insinuated to

1515. him, that he had secret Orders to favour his Pretensions, and protect his Creatures; adding, that under the seeming Character of a Mediator, he would promote his Interest, and serve him with as much Fidelity and Affection, as he cou'd expect to find in his own Ministers.

The King of *Denmark* relying upon these Protestations, discover'd his most secret Designs, and talk'd to him with more Freedom than a Prince ought to use with a Foreign Minister. He told him, that he was sure of the Castles of *Stockholm* and *Nicoping*, that all the Bishops were ready to receive him into the Places that were under their Command, and that the Arch-bishop of *Upsal*, who manag'd the whole Design, wou'd come over to his Army, as soon as he shou'd appear on the Frontiers of the Kingdom. He entreated the Legate to confer with that Prelate, if it were possible to keep any Correspondence with him, without giving People Occasion to suspect the Design of their Conferences. He desir'd him also to concert with the Arch-bishop the surest and most convenient Methods to put their Project in Execution.

The Legate left *Denmark* with these Instructions, and as soon as he arriv'd at the Court of *Sweden*, he publickly exhorted the Administrator, and the Senate, in the Pope's Name, to conclude a firm and lasting Peace with *Denmark*. Some Days after he demanded a private Audience of the Administrator, in which he intreated that Prince to grant the Honour of his Friendship to the Arch-bishop, and not to disturb that Prelate in the Possession of a Dignity which the Pope conferr'd upon him merely at his Recommendation. *Steno* reply'd in few Words, and with a great deal of Courage and Resolution, that he wou'd always receive his Holiness's Desires with Submission and Respect, and have an honourable Regard for the Per-

Person of his Legate ; but withal he told him, that he ought in the first Place to offer his Advice and Admonitions to the Arch-bishop, who, he assur'd him, might enjoy his Dignity without the least Disturbance or Molestation, if he wou'd return to a Sense of his Duty.

The Legate who only waited for an Occasion to enter upon the Subject of his Negotiation, told the Prince, that he had receiv'd Orders from the Pope, to offer and consult about the best Expedients for bringing the Difference betwixt him and the Arch-bishop to an amicable Agreement, and for establishing a firm and durable Peace between *Sweden* and *Denmark* ; and that he perceiv'd that the latter could hardly be accomplish'd without the former. He pray'd him to accept the Mediation of the Holy See ; he exhorted him to prefer a solid Peace before the uncertain Change of War, which perhaps wou'd not be equally agreeable to all the Estates of the Kingdom, and wou'd make him odious even to the Nobility and Commons, if it shou'd happen to be prolong'd beyond their Expectation, or if they shou'd be disappointed of their Hope of Success.

This Discourse, and the Care the Legate took to confound the Arch-bishop's Affair with the King of *Denmark*'s Pretensions, made the Administrator suspect the Intentions of that Prelate, who he concluded was gain'd by his Enemies, and acquainted with all their Designs. He knew how much it was his Interest to discover the bottom of their Project ; but 'twas not an easie Task for a young *Swedish* Prince to pump a Secret out of an *Italian* Prelate, who had been train'd up in the Art of Disimulation in the Court of *Rome*. And therefore instead of endeavouring to unriddle the Mystery, by over-reaching that crafty Minister, in an Art of which he was an absolute Master, he resolv'd to

1515. attack him on the weak Side ; and in Pursuance of that Design he intreated him, by the Advice of the Senate, to distribute his *Indulgences* in the Kingdom, assuring him that during that Time he wou'd take such Measures, as might be conducive to the publick Good, and agreeable to the Inclinations of the Holy Father.

This Contrivance had all the Success that cou'd be desir'd : The Legate was extremely glad of so favourable an Opportunity of continuing his gainful Trade, with so fair a Prospect of Advantage, which was the only Design of his Legation to the Northern Countries. He was afraid that if the Two Nations shou'd come to an open Rupture, 'twould be impossible for him to pursue his Commission in *Sweden*, and that the tumultuous Confusion of War, wou'd deprive him of the Profits of his Mission, for which 'twas thought he had advanc'd a considerable Summ to the Apostolical Chamber. And therefore as soon as he had obtain'd the Consent of the Administrator and Senate, he publish'd his Bulls through the whole Kingdom, and his Officers took Care to disperse 'em through all the Provinces. Those Under-Collectors, or Licens'd Beggars, whom he carry'd about with him, were certain Persons who had farm'd the Right of publishing his Bulls, and were oblig'd to purchase their Leases for a considerable Summ of Money. 'Twas always his Custom to agree with the highest Bidder, without regarding the Qualifications of those mercenary Preachers, provided they cou'd give him sufficient Security for the Payment of his Money.

The Administrator, either out of Policy or Devotion, seem'd very desirous of obtaining these *Indulgences*. He was very liberal on that Occasion ; and in Imitation of his Example, the Senators and all the Nobility, laid out considerable Summ

of Money on these Commodities. The common People, who are usually the best Customers at such Markets, emptied their Pockets to secure their Souls: every one was willing to contribute to the pious Design, and even the wildest Debauchees seem'd to grow fond of the modish Devotion, which the Administrator had brought into fashion, and were easily perswaded to submit to a Penance that tended only to mortify their Purfes.

Arcemboldi amass'd a prodigious Treasure in *Swe-Vit. Archi-*
den, and the Administrator suffer'd him to export *ep. Upsal.*
the Money in *Specie*, without paying any Customs *Joan.*
or Duties. This was a very considerable Favour; *Magni.*
for all the Princes of *Germany* exacted a third Part
of the Profits of the *Indulgences* that were pub-
lish'd in their Dominions. And as a further Mark
of his Kindness, he sent several magnificent Presents
to the Legate, and among the rest a considerable
Quantity of rich Furs, and a very large Table of
massy Silver.

The Administrator imagining that he had ab-
solutely gain'd the Legate by so many obliging De-
monstrations of his Favour, and by the Richness
of his Presents, some time after took an Occasion to
discourse with him in private. After he had com-
plain'd of the Archbishop's Ingratitude, he told
the Legate, that he had receiv'd a full Information
of that Prelate's pernicious Designs, and that he
was resolv'd either to bring him to a Sense of his
Duty, or to make him leave the Kingdom. *Ar-*
emboldi was so charm'd with that Prince's Liberality,
that he acknowledg'd the Justice of his Resolution,
and even could not forbear discovering the King
of *Denmark's* Secret. He thought his Conscience
oblig'd him to bestow his Favours; where he re-
ceiv'd the most bountiful Returns, and perhaps was
afraid that the Administrator was already acquainted
with the Instructions he had receiv'd from the

1515. King of *Denmark*, and wou'd stop the Money he had rais'd in the Kingdom, if he shou'd still continue to conceal so dangerous a Secret. Resolving then to make the best advantage of a Discovery which perhaps he could not prevent, he gave the Prince a full Account of the King of *Denmark's* Designs, of the Correspondence he entertain'd with the *Swedish* Clergy, and of the Infidelity of the Governours of the Castles of *Stockholm*, and *Ni-coping*.

Yet for his own Security he made the Administrator promise to carry on his Design with so much Prudence and Caution, that the Arch-bishop might not have the least Occasion to suspect that he had betray'd King *Christiern's* Secret. At his Return to *Denmark*, he seem'd to be extreamly afflicted with the ill Success of his Negotiation. He told the King that the Administrator was so exasperated against the Arch-bishop, that there was no hope of a speedy Reconciliation; that in his Opinion that Prelate was an Obstacle to the Re-establishment of the Treaty of *Calmar*; that he kept himself constantly shut up in the Castle of *Steque*, from whence he seem'd to threaten the Administrator with a Civil War; that he did not think it convenient to go thither, lest *Steno* should have suspected his Design; that the Administrator was possess'd with an extraordinary Aversion against the Person of that Prelate; and that he had Reason to believe that though 'twere possible to prevail with the Prince to resign his Dignity, he wou'd never be perswaded to consent to that Proposal, while he thought it might prove advantageous to his Enemy.

The King of *Denmark* perceiving the ill Success of the Legate's Negotiation, concluded that he cou'd never make himself Master of *Sweden*, but at the head of a powerful Army. He consider'd also, that

at the Truce was not yet expir'd, and that he
 u'd not begin the War without the Consent and
 approbation of the Estates of *Denmark*: and there-
 fore he gave private Orders to his Admiral, to as-
 sent the first *Swedish* Ships he should meet with,
 not doubting but that the Administrator wou'd en-
 deavour to revenge such an Indignity, by way of
 surprizal or Retaliation, either by Land or Sea,
 which wou'd oblige the Estates and Senate of *Den-*
mark to declare War against *Sweden*.

In the mean time the Administrator took all
 possible Care to frustrate the Designs of his Ene-
 mies; and resolv'd to make the best Improvement
 of the Legate's Discovery, without betraying his
 secret. He inform'd the Senate, that several Per-
 sons in the Kingdom were engag'd in a Conspi-
 cy against the State, and that the Governours
 of *Stockholm* and *Nicoping* had betray'd their Trust,
 and were ready to receive the Enemies into the
 Places which they commanded. The Senate
 was alarm'd at the News of so black a Design, and
 order'd him to secure the Traytors. He pretended
 to take a Review of the Garrison of *Nicoping*, and as-
 soon as the Governour and Soldiers came out of
 the Fort, he order'd a new Garrison to take pos-
 session of the Place, under the Command of a Go-
 vernour who was absolutely devoted to his Interest.
 At the same time he gave Orders to arrest the Go-
 vernour of the Castle of *Stockholm*, who attended
 Court according to his usual Custom. Then he
 call'd a Meeting of the Estates at *Westeras*, the
 Capital City of *Westmannia*, where those two Go-
 vernours were accus'd of contriving and abetting
 a Treasonable Design against their Country, and
 Commissioners were appointed to try 'em. The
 Fear of Punishment, and the Hope of a Pardon,
 made so strong an Impression upon them, that
 they confess'd their Design to deliver up these
 Places

Septemb.
 1516.

1516. places to the King of *Denmark*, and accus'd the Archbishop as the Author and Fomenter of the Conspiracy.

The Administrator having this advantage over him, resolv'd to proceed against him with the utmost Rigour; and in order to his Conviction, order'd him to be summon'd to give an account of his Behaviour to the Estates. Some of the Senators who were sensible of the dangerous Tendency of these Divisions, and dreaded the fatal Consequence of an open Rupture, endeavour'd under-hand to persuade the Archbishop to submit to the Administrator; and even offer'd him a safe Conduct sign'd by the principal Members of the Estates, hoping to divert the threatening Storm, and to gain the stubborn Prelate by easy and gentle Methods.

The Archbishop was enrag'd to find that his Designs were blasted by too early a Discovery: he complain'd to his Friends of the King of *Denmark* Remissness and Neglect, and immediately sent one of his Creatures to that Prince, to acquaint him with the Danger to which his Party in *Sweden* was expos'd, and to hasten his March to that Kingdom. In the mean time to amuse the Senate, he desir'd that a new Convention of the Estates might be summon'd, under pretext that the greatest part of the Deputies that compos'd the Assembly at *Westeras*, were either the Creatures or Relations of his declar'd Enemy.

The Estates were so incens'd at the Pride and Obstinacy of that rebellious Prelate, that they resolv'd to secure his Person, and bring him to a Tryal. They intreated the Administrator to invest the Place where he resided; and at the same time Orders were given out to apprehend his Father, and such of his Friends and Relations as were suspected to be privy to his Designs against the Government, or might be suppos'd to be able and willing to take

Arms in his Defence. And since they foresaw that these Proceedings would infallibly occasion a rupture with the King of *Denmark*, the Administrator was desir'd to raise the Militia, and to put the Kingdom in such a posture, that it might not be in danger to be surpriz'd by its Enemies.

Thus the Breach betwixt the Archbishop and the States, gave the Prince an Occasion to revenge a private Quarrel, under the plausible Pretext of pushing a publick Enemy; and that he might not lose so favourable an Opportunity, he gave Orders immediately for a general Rendezvous of all the Nobility and Militia of the Kingdom. His Friends and Relations repair'd to his Assistance at the Head of their Forces, every one striving to signalize his fidelity to his Country, and Affection to the Prince, in a War that was undertaken to maintain his Election, and defend the Liberty of the Nation.

Among all the Noblemen who assisted the Administrator on this occasion, there was none who expressed a more vigorous Zeal for his Interest than *Gustavus Ericson*, the Great Standard Bearer of the Crown: A young Lord about Six and Twenty years of Age, descended from the ancient Kings of *Sweden*, and particularly from King *Canutson*, who was his great Uncle. He was the Son of *Eric Vasa*, Governour of *Finland*, and Cousin German to the Administrator, with whom he was educated. He had naturally a high and daring Spirit, his Soul was possess'd with an eager Desire of Glory, and infinitely more sensible of the manly Delights of Ambition, than of the softer Charms of Pleasure. The Administrator divided his Favour and Confidence betwixt him and his Father; but the old Age of that Senator, and a certain Timorousness that appear'd in all his Actions, made such an Impression upon the Prince, that though he

1516. he did not esteem him less for these Disadvantages he took more pleasure in *Gustavus*, who with an equal Solidity of Judgment, was Master of more Courage and Strength of Mind, and never propos'd any Designs or Expedients, but what were suitable to the Bravery, and agreeable to the Inclinations of his young Master.

'Twas by his Advice that the Prince resolv'd to give Fire Arms to the *Peasants*, who till then had only, or for the most part, made use of Bows and Arrows. The Administrator order'd a considerable number of Musquets to be bought at *Lubeck* and put on board a Ship, which set Sail immediately for *Stockholm*, but was taken by the *Danish* Admiral, as she came out of the Mouth of the *Trave*, which passes by *Lubeck*. This Act of Hostility serv'd for a Declaration and Signal of bloody War, which began betwixt the two Nations, notwithstanding the Opposition made by the Estates of *Denmark*, who were desirous to continue the Truce.

The Administrator was not so discourag'd by this Loss, as to give over the Design he had form'd against the Arch-bishop. He put himself at the Head of the Militia or Infantry, which was the most numerous Body in his Army, and gave the Command of the Horse to *Gustavus*. The Bishop of *Strigone* and *Lincoping* march'd before, under pretext of interposing their Interest and Mediation, to bring their Primate to a Sense of his Duty; but their real Design was to give him notice of the Strength and Condition of the Administrator's Forces. For though these Prelates were engag'd both by Interest and Inclination in the *Danish* Faction as well as the Arch-bishop, they were more politic and cunning, and took care to conceal their real Sentiments, the Discovery of which cou'd neither be advantageous to their Party, nor safe for them.

1516.

themselves, at a Time when the whole Nation was in Arms for the Administrator. At their Arrival at *Sque*, they intreated the Arch-bishop to excuse 'em for not declaring against the Administrator, according to their Agreement at *Upsal*, assuring him that they only waited till the King of *Denmark* should enter the Kingdom to support 'em. They advis'd him to reflect upon the Power and Strength of that Prince, who in few Days would appear before the Walls of his Castle, at the Head of a numerous Army; and concluded with telling him, that 'twould be an Action worthy his Prudence to divert the impending Storm, and amuse the young Prince with a seeming Submission, from which he might easily disengage himself, as soon as they should meet with a more favourable Juncture to put their Designs Execution.

The Arch-bishop rejected the Advice of his popish Suffragans with Anger and Disdain, and chid them for their Weakness, which he branded with the Names of *Treason* and *Cowardice*. He told them, he had receiv'd Advice by an Envoy from *Denmark*, that *Christiern* was preparing to invade *Norwegen* with all his Forces; that his Fleet was fitted out, and ready to make a Descent; that the Administrator was not in a Condition to oppose so potent an Enemy, that he hop'd in a little Time to see the King of *Denmark* seated on the *Swedish* Throne, and that they had Reason to fear that he would be reveng'd on his *false Friends*, as well as on his *declar'd Enemies*. The Bishops finding that their Remonstrances serv'd only to exasperate their fierce and stubborn Primate, retir'd to give Place to the Administrator's Army, which at the same Time appear'd before the Castle.

The Prince hop'd to carry the Place before the *Danes* could be able to make a Diversion, but he had scarce open'd the Trenches, when he was inform'd

1516. form'd that the Enemy had made a Descent near *Stockholm*, and were destroying the Country with Fire and Sword. Upon this Advice he divided his Army, and leaving the Infantry to guard the Lines, he march'd with the Cavalry towards the Enemy, accompanied with *Gustavus*, and follow'd by all the *Swedish* Youth, who long'd for an Occasion to signalize their Courage under the Command and in the Presence of their Prince.

August, 1517. The Administrator met the *Danes* near the Castle of *Wedel*; and *Gustavus* was the first who charg'd 'em at the head of a Squadron. The Action was very bloody, and the Victory was for some time disputed on both sides, with all the Obstinacy which is usually observ'd in those first Encounters, on the Event of which the Honour of the Nation and the Success of the Campaign seems to depend. But at last the *Danish* Troops were defeated, and the greatest part of 'em cut to pieces: those who had the good Fortune to escape, made a disorderly Retreat to their Ships, and retir'd to *Denmark*.

The Prince ascrib'd all the Glory of this important Action to *Gustavus*, who after he had attack'd the Enemies with a great deal of Vigour, ran into the midst of 'em with his Sword in his Hand, and pursu'd 'em to their Vessels, without giving 'em Time to rally. 'Twas upon this Occasion that the Prince began to consider him as an *useful* Person, whom before he had only lov'd as an *agreeable* Companion. He admir'd the surprizing Genius of that young Lord, his eager Inclination to War, his Courage, Valour, and above all the extraordinary Presence of Mind he had shewn in the first Essay of his Arms. He was the best Judge of such Qualities as these, and naturally inclin'd to prefer 'em before other Endowments; and consequently they made a stronger and more lasting Impression upon his Mind.

After

After so considerable a Success, the Prince led
 his victorious Troops to the Siege of *Steque*.
 The Archbishop was extreamly alarm'd at the
 news of the intire Defeat and Flight of the *Danes*,
 so abandon'd him to the Mercy of his Enemies;
 he imagin'd that the King of *Denmark* wou'd
 be taken more effectual Measures to support and
 relieve him. The Bishops, and the rest of his Par-
 liament were so over-aw'd by the Prince's Power, that
 they durst not declare against him; and even those
 who were most suspected, were either secur'd, or
 driven out of the Places that were under their
 command. In the mean time the Besiegers car-
 ried on their Works to the Foot of the Wall: but
 though the Archbishop was not able to make a
 longer Resistance, the natural Pride and Fiercene-
 ss of his Temper, and his implacable Aversion against
 the Administrator, wou'd not suffer him to con-
 descend to a Treaty. He defended the Castle for
 nine Days with all the Fury and Obstinacy of a de-
 generate Man, who resolves to bury himself under
 the Ruins of the Walls that enclose him: but the
 Officers of the Garrison were of another Opinion,
 and fearing to be treated as Rebels, if the Place
 shou'd be storm'd, and they found in Arms against
 their Prince and Country, forc'd their haughty Go-
 vernour to capitulate.

He desir'd to treat with the Administrator in
 person, and offer'd to come to his Tent, provided
Gustavus shou'd be deliver'd as a Hostage. *Steno*
 consented to that Proposal, and *Gustavus* enter'd
 the Castle at the same time that the Archbishop
 came out of it, in order to attend the Administrator.
 But he was so scar'd with a Sense of his Guilt, that he
 durst neither rely upon the Exchange, nor the Faith
 of a Treaty, which is reckon'd an inviolable Secu-
 rity, according to the Law of Nations. And there-
 fore knowing how dear *Gustavus* was to the Prince,
 that

1517.

that he might at least have the Pleasure to taste the cruel Delights of Revenge, he left Orders with the Officers of the Garrison, to cause that Lord to be hang'd on the Battlements of the Castle, if he shou'd receive Advice that the Administrator treat him as a Prisoner.

When he came before the Prince, he ask'd leave to capitulate, with as much Confidence as if he had been defending the Place, for the Service of his Country, against the publick Enemy of the Nation. But the Administrator, desirous that the Obstinacy of that Prelate might be reputed a Crime against the State, and a downright Rebellion, refus'd to enter into a Treaty, and in the Name and Behalf of the Estates of *Sweden*, requir'd that a Garrison might be put into the Castle. He told the Arch-bishop that 'twas the Senate Business to give Judgment concerning his Behaviour and to regulate the Conditions of the Treaty ; adding, that he wou'd not appear in the *Senate* till they had decided that Affair ; and that he wou'd neither be his *Friend* nor his *Judge*, since he refus'd to acknowledge his Authority.

The Arch-bishop, who was still as haughty and insolent as ever, imagin'd that the Administrator notwithstanding his seeming Resolution, referring the Decision of their Difference to the Senate, on Purpose that some of the Members of that illustrious Body might offer their Mediation, in Order to a friendly Agreement. Upon this Consideration he surrender'd the Castle to the Prince, and having obtain'd a safe Conduct or Protection, took a Journey to *Stockholm*, accompany'd with a numerous Train of his Followers, and attended with as magnificent an Equipage, as if he had triumph'd over all his Enemies. He fancy'd that his Interest with the King of *Denmark* wou'd strike such a Terror into his Judges, that they wou'd think themselves abundantly

undantly satisfy'd by his pretending to be innocent ; concluding that they wou'd look upon his revolt, as a private Quarrel betwixt him and the Administrator, occasion'd by the Jealousy of the Government, and wou'd expect no other Satisfaction, than a bare Acknowledgment of that Prince's Authority.

But he was quickly made sensible of his Error, and of the Vanity of his airy Hopes ; for as soon as he arriv'd at *Stockholm*, they began to proceed against him with Vigour. The Senate finding that they might safely rely upon the Assistance of the Administrator, who was still at the Head of his Army, gave Judgment against that Prelate ; and the Bishops of *Lincoping*, *Stregnez*, and *Scara*, who were members of that Body, were oblig'd to submit to the Plurality of Voices, and to subscribe his Indemnity, for Fear of being suspected and prosecuted as Favourers and Abettors of his Rebellion. He was declar'd an Enemy to his Country, and was ordain'd by the Senate, that he should immediately resign his Title to the Arch-bishoprick ; that he should retire to a Monastery to do Penitence for all the Disturbances his Ambition had caus'd in the Kingdom ; that the Fort of *Steque*, which had encourag'd the *Danes* to invade *Sweden*, and under the former Arch-bishops had been always made a Sanctuary and Retiring-place for Rebels and disaffected Persons, should be demolish'd ; that publick Thanks should be given to the Administrator, for his Diligence in stifling the Rebellion ; and that the whole Kingdom shou'd unanimously consent to maintain the Authority of that Prince, and execute the Decree of the Senate, in Case the Pope, thro' Misinformation or Prejudice, shou'd endeavour to restore the Arch-bishop.

1517.

This Decree was enter'd in the publick Registers, sign'd by all the Senators, Spiritual and Temporal, and in Execution of these Orders, the Fort of *Steque* was demolish'd, and the Arch-bishop forc'd to renounce his Dignity. He deliver'd his Resignation in full Senate, to be transmitted to the Pope; but at the same Time, he sent one of his Creatures to *Rome* to complain of these violent Proceedings, and to beg the Protection of the Holy See.

The King of *Denmark* engag'd all his Friends at the Court of *Rome*, to employ their Interest to support and defend that Prelate, whose Abdication had blasted all his Designs, and ruin'd his Party in *Sweden*. He was rather irritated than discourag'd at the Defeat of his Forces, and made new Levies to invade *Sweden*, during the next Campaign: for the Estates of *Denmark* thought themselves oblig'd to revenge the Loss they sustain'd at *Wedel*. He sent to *Muscovy* to sollicit the *Czar* to declare against the Administrator; and endeavour'd to prevail with the Pope, to joyn his Ecclesiastical Thunder to the Forces with which he design'd to attack the Prince.

His Importunity, and the Arch-bishop's Complaints, made so great an Impression upon the Pope that he order'd his Legate *Arcemboldi*, who was still in *Denmark*, to return immediately to *Sweden*, and require the Administrator to put the Arch-bishop in Possession of his Office and Dignity, upon Pain of Excommunication. The Legate, at his Arrival in *Sweden*, employ'd all his Interest and Rhetorick to persuade that Prince to give the Pope Satisfaction. He represented to him in private, with an Ingenuity and Freedom that were not suitable to his Character, but seem'd to be the Effects of their former Friendship, and a Requital of the Administrator's Kindness, that the Anger and Dissatisfaction of the Court of *Rome*, were terrible to the greatest Monarch

narchs ; that he ought to dread and avoid the fatal Consequences of an Excommunication ; that in ſuch a Caſe, the People as well as the Clergy wou'd forſake him : that even his Friends and moſt devoted Creatures, wou'd hardly venture to incur the Censure and Indignation of the Church ; that ſince both his Honour and Revenge was ſatisfy'd by the Arch-biſhop's Reſignation, he had a fair Opportunity to lay an Obligation upon the Holy See, and that the Pope would by that Means be engag'd to be Surety for that Prelate's good Behaviour.

The Adminiſtrator communicated the Pope's Meſſage to the Senate, and acquainted 'em both with his Deſires and Menaces. The Biſhops of *Lincöping*, *regnez*, and *Scara*, who had been forc'd to ſign the Arch-biſhop's Sentence, ſeconded the Legate's Propoſal with a great deal of Vigour, but were unanimouſly oppos'd by the Lay-Senators, who were the moſt powerful and numerous part of the Aſſembly. They told the Adminiſtrator, that he ought not to be ſcar'd at the Thunders of the *Vatican*, ſince their Strength and Efficacy depended merely upon the Weakneſs and Credulity of thoſe againſt whom they were pointed ; that the Contrivances and Machinations of the Court of *Rome* were always cover'd with a Religious Diſguiſe ; that Scorn and Contempt was the beſt Security againſt ſuch Menaces ; that the Pope was incens'd againſt 'em for denying his Tribute, and that the King of *Denmark*, in Conjunction with *Leo X.* ſolicited the Reſtauration of a Rebel, to his former Power and Dignity, that he might afterwards, by his Aſſiſtance, make himſelf Maſter of the Kingdom.

Steno, by their Advice, answer'd the Legate, that he cou'd not imagine what Motives ſhou'd induce the Pope to undertake the Defence of a Traytor, who was ſeiz'd in actual Rebellion againſt his Country, and deſerv'd to be puniſh'd with Death,

1517. for holding Intelligence with the Enemies of the Nation; that his Character and Dignity cou'd not be suppos'd to protect him from the just Indignation of his injur'd Sovereign; that his Judges thought they had pronounc'd a very favourable Sentence against him, by condemning him only to perpetual Imprisonment; that his Brethren of the Clergy had sign'd his Condemnation, and that his Judgment cou'd not be revers'd, without exposing the Kingdom to new and fatal Disorders.

The Experience he had formerly had of the Legate's Temper, made him resolve to strengthen these Reasons with a more prevailing and demonstrative Argument; and therefore, after he had soften'd him with several considerable Presents, he offer'd him the Arch-bishoprick of *Upsal*, and engag'd to obtain a Decree of the Estates in his Favour, empowering him to hold that Benefice, during his Life, without being oblig'd to reside in the Kingdom.

The Legate was so dazzl'd with the tempting Prospect of filling his Coffers with the Revenues of so fat a Benefice, that he forgot his Commission, and thought he might plead a sufficient Excuse for neglecting to execute the Orders he had receiv'd from the Pope. He embrac'd the alluring Proposal with Joy, and in Testimony of his Gratitude to his Benefactor, he approv'd all that he had done, and publickly blam'd the Arch-bishop. He wrote to *Rome* against that Prelate, and assur'd the Pope, that he had justly drawn upon himself the Indignation of the Administrator and Estates of *Smeden*, by rebelling against his Country. At the same Time he solicited all his Friends to imploy their Interest with the holy Father, to procure a Confirmation of the Sentence pronounc'd against that Prelate, and Leave to appear a Candidate at the approaching Election. But the Pope reject'd his Request, and absolutely refus'd to grant the Permis-

sion

tion that was requir'd to qualifie him for that Dignity ; either out of Regard to the House of *Austria* and the King of *Denmark*, who declar'd in Favour of the Arch-bishop ; or as a Mark of his just Resentment for the Offence he had given by his scandalous Way of distributing Indulgences in the North.

1517.



Upon the Administrator's Refusal to restore the Arch-bishop, the Pope discharg'd his Thunders against the whole Kingdom, and particularly against the Administrator and Senate, whom he Excommunicated. Besides, he ordain'd 'em to rebuild the Fort of *Steque* at their own Charge, and to pay a Hundred Thousand Ducats, as a Fine, to the Arch-bishop. The Bull was directed to *Theodore* Arch-bishop of *Lunden* in *Denmark*, and the Bishop of *Odensee* in *Fuenen*, who at King *Christiern's* Solicitation, were entrusted with the Care of publishing it : and that Prince was desir'd to put it in Execution, and to treat the disobedient *Swedes*, as Excommunicated Persons, and obstinate Schismatics.

1518.



The Suddenness of so terrible a Blow surpriz'd all Europe, and the *Swedes* were extreamly offended at the last Article of the Bull, which committed the Execution of it to the King of *Denmark*. They said, that it did not become the common Father of Christendom to side with either of the contending Parties, much less to make use of his Power which was altogether Spiritual, to protect a Rebel and a Traitor, and to authorize a Prince, who endeavour'd to make himself Master of their Liberties and Fortunes. The Senate issu'd out a strict Order, prohibiting all persons to give Obedience to the Bull under severe Penalties : and the Administrator took all possible Care to put himself in a Condition to oppose the *Danish* Army, without which he was not much afraid of all the Thunders of the *Vatican*.

The Legate perceiving that 'twould be scandalous to reside longer at the Court of a Prince whom

1518. his Master had Excommunicated ; was forc'd to leave *Sweden*, and to relinquish his Expectation of the Arch-bishoprick of *Upsal*. At his Return to *Denmark* he found King *Christiern* drawing his Forces together, in Order to his Expedition against *Sweden*. As soon as that Prince receiv'd the Pope's Bull, he enter'd into that Kingdom at the Head of his Army, and immediately began to destroy the Country with Fire and Sword, to stun the *Swedes* with terrible Apprehensions of his Vengeance. But at the same Time to give some Colour of Justice and Religion to those Barbarities which he committed purely out of Revenge, he caus'd the Bull to be solemnly affix'd in all the Places where he left the Marks of his Fury, as if he had only come with a Design to execute the Pope's Orders.

May.

Some Time after he sat down with all his Forces before *Stockholm*, hoping that the Terror of his Arms, the Consternation of the Citizens, and especially the Fear of Excommunication, wou'd occasion some Tumult that might be improv'd to his Advantage : But the Governour and Magistrates of the City took such effectual Measures to keep the People in Order, that there was not the least Appearance of any Disturbance. The Inhabitants were possess'd with so strong an Aversion against the *Danes*, that they resolv'd to defend the Town to the last Extremity ; and the Burghers, mingl'd with the Soldiers of the Garrison, made frequent and furious Sallies. The Besiegers found every where an incredible Resistance : Every Foot of Ground which they gain'd, cost 'em the Lives of a great number of their Men : and they were oftentimes beaten out of those Posts in the Day, which they had surpriz'd during the Obscurity of the Night. The Garrison made a continual Fire, which did a great deal of Execution ; and besides, the *Danes* suffer'd extreamly for Want of necessary Provisions.

The

The King was advis'd by his Officers to retire, before the *Svedes* came up, who were upon their March to relieve the Town: but he was so incens'd against the Burghers, for their vigorous Resistance, that he resolv'd obstinately to continue the Siege. In the mean Time the Administrator was putting himself in a Condition to march against the Enemy, with all the Forces of the Kingdom. The whole Nation took the Alarm, and ran to Arms with an incredible Ardor: Every Man thought himself concern'd in the Defence of the common Cause, and all the Provinces of the Kingdom seem'd to be animated with a Spirit of Revenge and Fury. Thus instead of an Army of Regular Troops, the Administrator saw himself at the Head of a vast Body of Tumultuary Forces, who without waiting for Orders, took up Arms for the preservation of their Liberty. The whole Country was overspread with Swarms of Peasants who came flocking to the general Rendezvous, some descending from the Mountains, and others running out of the Woods. Most of these savage Warriors were cloath'd with the Skins of wild Beasts, and arm'd after a very odd and even ridiculous Manner: But they were inspir'd with a certain undaunted Fury, that supply'd the Place of Bravery, and made 'em resolve to spend the last Drop of their Blood in the Defence of their Country.

The Administrator having assembl'd all his Forces, march'd straight towards the King of *Denmark*, who fearing to be inclos'd betwixt the *Swedish* Army and the City, rais'd the Siege, and retir'd to his Ships. But the *Svedes* taking Advantage of the Motion his Troops were oblig'd to make in Order to their Retreat, charg'd 'em so vigorously, that the Rear of the *Danish* Army was almost entirely defeated. They fled to the Shore with so much

July.

1518. Precipitation and Disorder, that the greatest Part of 'em were cut to Pieces; and many of those who escap'd the Fury of the Pursuers, were drown'd in attempting to swim to their Vessels. The *Svedes* made themselves Masters of all the Baggage, and took above Three Hundred Prisoners, who for the most Part were Officers and Persons of Note, that halted to sustain the Shock of the Enemy while the Soldiers were embarking, and with the Loss of their Liberty, preserv'd the King himself, and the greatest Part of his Army.

But this was not the only Misfortune which attended that disastrous Expedition; for the *Danes* were detain'd above three Months in the Road of *Stockholm*, by contrary Winds, and at last were so straiten'd for Want of Provisions, that they were forc'd to make frequent Descents to supply their Necessities. But they were perpetually repuls'd by the *Swedish* Cavalry, under the Command of the brave *Gustavus*, who was always in Motion, and oblig'd 'em to retire with Precipitation to their Ships. His Courage and Vigilancy produc'd so good an Effect, that the *Danish* Fleet was reduc'd to the utmost Extremity: they had neither Water nor Victuals, and there was a great Mortality among the Soldiers. The King himself was in Danger of perishing, either for Want of Provisions, or by the contagious Distempers that began to break forth in his Army.

To deliver himself out of so miserable a Condition, he sent a Messenger to the Administrator, with Orders to propose a Truce for some Days, under Pretext of treating about the Ransom of the Soldiers. After the Envoy had deliver'd his Message, he insinuated dexterously, that 'twould not be impossible to change the Truce to an eternal Peace betwixt the two Nations. The Administrator was not ignorant of the Extremity to which *Christiern*

was reduc'd, and knew that he might easily compleat Victory by starving his Enemy: but either out Generosity, or in hopes of procuring a solid Peace, which would have secur'd him in the Possession of his Dignity, he consented immediately to the Truce, and sent several Boats laden with Provisions for the use of the King, and all his Navy.

Christiern perceiving that the Administrator was extremely desirous of a Peace, imagin'd that this might furnish him with an Opportunity to make himself Master of his Person. He pretended to be overcome by that Prince's Generosity, and acknowledg'd himself extremely oblig'd to him for the sensible Relief he had sent him. Some time after, he propos'd an Interview on Board the Fleet, whither he invited the Administrator, in order to treat about a Peace; and for the Security of his Person, he sent several of the most considerable Persons in his Army to the Court at *Stockholm*.

The Prince, who was naturally of a very free and candid Temper, was easily persuaded to give him that Satisfaction, but the Senate oppos'd his Resolution, either because they suspected that there was some treacherous Design hidden under so plausible a Pretext, or were resolv'd to maintain the Honour of the State in the Person of the Administrator. In compliance with their Desire, *Steno* sent back the Hostages with fresh Supplies of Provisions, and a Message to the King of *Denmark*, by which he acquainted him, that he would have willingly consented to the Interview on Board the Fleet, but that the Senate thought it more convenient, that the Treaty should be manag'd by Commissioners from both Sides, in some Place on the Frontiers, that they might be mutually agreed upon.

1518.

Christiern perceiving that the Administrator had escap'd the Snare that was laid for him, resolv'd upon another Project to facilitate the Execution of his Designs. He dreaded the Valour of *Gustavus* and the Authority of his Family in the Kingdom and besides, he had a particular Spite against him for his Affection and Fidelity to the Administrator. He projected a Contrivance, to make himself Master of his Person, and of five or six other Lords in the *Swedish* Army, imagining, that by threatening to put these Officers to Death, he might oblige the Administrator to consent to the Re-establishment of the Treaty of *Calmar*; or at least, hoping to create a Difference betwixt the Prince and the most considerable Families in the Kingdom, if he should refuse upon any Terms to save the Lives of *Gustavus* and his Companions.

In Pursuance of this Design, he propos'd an Interview in the City of *Stockholm*, offering to repair thither with some of his Council, provided *Gustavus* and six other Lords, whom he should name, should be deliver'd as Hostages for the Security of his Person. And to make both the Prince and Senate sensible that 'twas their Interest to comply with this Expedient; he represented to the Administrator that they might come to a more speedy Agreement by conferring together, than by employing Plenipotentiaries, who usually consume a great deal of Time in debating about the Preliminaries of Treaty.

Lawrence
Sigonis, O-
lavis Ry-
ning, Ben-
net, Nicho-
lai, George
Siggones,
Heming
Gadde.

Thus the Senate was oblig'd to consent to the Proposal, which they cou'd not reject with a Shadow of Reason. As soon as *Gustavus* and the other Hostages appear'd on the Shore, the *Danish* Admiral, follow'd by a considerable Number of Officers, advanc'd to salute 'em; and at the same Time the

re furrounded by several Soldiers, disguis'd like Mariners, who had come ashore during the Truce, under Pretext of buying Strong-Waters, and other provisions.

Then the Admiral desir'd 'em to go in his Boat to salute the King, who was coming to see the Administrator. *Gustavus* wou'd have willingly declin'd the Compliment, and waited till the King was landed, but he saw so many *Danes* about him, that he chose rather to comply with a seeming Chearfulness, than to make an useless Resistance.

Thus he and his Companions went on Board, and were immediately carry'd before the King, who commanded 'em to be arrested and disarm'd, contrary to his own Promise, and to the Law of Nations. Afterwards he sent Word to the Administrator, that he wou'd order 'em to be Beheaded as Rebels and Excommunicated Persons, if he wou'd not immediately consent to restore the Arch-bishop, and re-establish the Treaty of *Calmar*. *Steno* was incens'd at so base a Piece of Treachery, that he mann'd immediately all the Boats and Ships in the Harbour. The Noblemen who were then in the City, and especially the Friends and Relations of the Prisoners, leap'd into the first Boats they cou'd meet with. The Prince himself went on Board a Frigate, which he found ready fitted, and set Sail with his little Fleet, resolving with these Boats to attack the *Danish* Men of War, and either to release the Hostages, or perish in the Attempt: But he cou'd not find his Enemies, who had taken the Advantage of a favourable Gale that began to blow some Hours before, and set Sail for *Denmark*.

David Chytrous, lib. 7. p. 200. Loccen. l. 5. p. 196. Edit. Upsalieu. Joann. Magnus, l. 23. p. 780 Olaus Magnus, lib. 16. p. 289. Edit. Lugdun.

King

1518.

King *Christiern* left no Means unattempted to corrupt the Fidelity of *Gustavus* and his Companions but they resisted with equal Steadiness and Courage all his Promises and Threats, and cou'd neither be scar'd nor flatter'd into a Compliance with his Desires. Their Resolution and Constancy had almost cost 'em their Lives ; for the King finding that he cou'd not gain 'em, and dreading the Courage and Indignation of *Gustavus*, if he should be oblig'd to release him, gave secret Orders to put 'em to Death. But the *Danish* Officer, whom he entrusted with the Commission, abhorring so barbarous an Action, and fearing perhaps the Law of Retaliation, if by the Chance of War, he should fall into the Hands of the *Swedes*, took the liberty to tell his Master, that the Death of these Lords wou'd be prejudicial to his Interest, whereas by detaining 'em Prisoners, he might keep their Relations in awe. These Considerations made so great an Impression upon the King, that he contented himself with imprisoning 'em in the Castle of *Copenhagen*, where they were so cruelly treated by his Order, that some of 'em ended their Days in this miserable Condition.

Eric Banner, a *Danish* Lord, pitying the hard Fate of *Gustavus*, who was his Kinsman, begged him of the King, upon his Parole of Honour ; and that he might the more easily obtain a Suit of this Nature, from that jealous and diffident Prince, he assur'd him, that the only Reason that made him wish to have that young Lord in his House, was, that he might have an Opportunity to gain so considerable a Friend to his Majesty. That Consideration prevail'd with *Christiern* to grant his Request ; but on Condition that he shou'd carry his Prisoner to the Castle of *Calo* in *Jutland*, of which he was Governour, and shou'd pay 6000 Crowns of Gold for

his Ransom, if he shou'd suffer him to escape, or
d not produce him upon Demand.

1518.

The Generous *Banner* thought no Conditions too
al to save the Life of his Kinsman, which he
ev'd was not secure in the Castle of *Copenhagen*.
carry'd him to *Calo*, and endeavour'd by a *October*
il and civil Entertainment, to make him forget
h Misery he had suffer'd at *Copenhagen*. The good
en, majestick Air, and graceful Behaviour of
the Prince, produc'd their usual Effect upon the
nd of his friendly Jaylor, who after some time
w'd him the Liberty of walking abroad, and
er'd him to take the Diversion of Hunting. New
creations were propos'd to him every day, and
eem'd to be the main Business of the Family, to
ase him: But all the Pleasures he enjoy'd in so
iging a Society, cou'd neither make him forget
t he was a Prisoner, nor give him the least Sa-
faction, while his Confinement depriv'd him of a
ure in the Hazard and Glory of the War. His
ger Desire to serve the Administrator in the De-
fence of his Country, and at the same time to
ecute his just Vengeance on the perfidious Author
his Captivity, made him so uneasy, that the
ost study'd Delights serv'd only to encrease his
elancholy.

On the other Hand, King *Christiern's* Thoughts
ere so deeply fix'd on the Conquest of *Sweden*,
d his Mind was so agitated with the tumultuous
otions of a disappointed Ambition, that his Spite
ainst the Administrator was exasperated by the ill
ccess of the Siege of *Stockholm*. He cou'd not
rgive that Prince, for obliging him to make so
orderly and ignominious a Retreat, and cutting
f part of his Army. He was both vexed and a-
sham'd

1518. sham'd that he had publickly violated his Faith and the Law of Nations, to no Purpose, by detaining *Gustavus* and the rest of the Hostages; but nothing afflicted him more sensibly than the daily Decrease of his Party in *Sweden*. His Mind became a dismal Scene of Spite, Rage, and Shame, and the Heat of his Fury, he resolv'd to make a last Effort the next Campaign, to repair all his Losses, the Ruin of his Enemy, hoping that the Success of his Arms, wou'd, in some Measure, justify him in proceeding against the *Swedes*, as rebellious Subjects and excommunicated Wretches, without allowing them the Treatment which is usually granted to common Enemies.

He stood equally in Need of Men and Money to carry on his Designs; and to supply the last of these Deficiencies, he gave Orders to his Office to seize the Legate *Arcemboldi's* Treasures, under Pretext that he had laid out the Money he had rais'd by the Sale of Indulgences, on contraband Goods. But his Guilt really consisted in a Million of Florins which he was going to carry out of the Northern Kingdoms, and in holding Intelligence with the Administrator. The King had heard of the ill Offices he did to the Arch-bishop, and was not ignorant that he had oblig'd all his Friends to make use of their Interest with the Pope, to obtain the Arch-bishoprick of *Upsal*. And from thence he concluded, that the Dignity to which he aspir'd with the Administrator's Consent, was the Reward of his betraying the Secret, with which he had entrusted him, to that Prince, and that his Infidelity had ruin'd the *Danish* Faction in *Sweden*. The Prospect of so profitable a Revenge, was, in his Opinion, sufficient Ground to excuse an open Violation of the Law of Nations. He caus'd the Legate to be
se



cur'd, with all his Effects, and that he might not be oblig'd to restore the Treasure he had seiz'd, or submit to an Examination of the Privileges, to which the Function and Character of that Prelate entitl'd him; he gave secret Orders to suffer him to steal out of the Kingdom, after he had been kept for some Time in perpetual Fear of Death, that he might take hold of the first Opportunity to make his Escape. By this Usage of the Legate, it appear'd that the seeming Zeal of that Prince, in executing the Orders of the Holy See, was only a politic Contrivance to carry on his Ambitious Designs, which he endeavour'd always to cover with a pretext of Religion.

He imploy'd the Legate's Money in making new Levies, and impos'd heavy and unusual Taxes upon his Subjects, without the Advice or Consent of the Estates. The Clergy and Nobility oppos'd these Innovations, and positively refus'd to contribute towards the raising of the Supplies, under Pretext, that neither the Taxes, nor the Declaration of the War, were authoriz'd or approv'd either by the Senate or Estates. But their real Design was to put a Stop to his Ambition, and curb the Impetuosity of his Temper, for they were extremely jealous of his Designs, and perhaps, were not less afraid than the *Swedes*, of the Success of his Arms.


In the mean Time, he squeez'd considerable Sums out of the common People, who are usually the first who feel the Burthen of Taxes, and are seldom or never assisted by the Nobility and other Estates, who content themselves with securing themselves. He levy'd foreign Troops with the Money he had rais'd by these Impositions; he invited all the Soldiers of Fortune, and stragling Adven-

1518. Adventurers that would enter into his Service, and even preferr'd 'em before the *Danes*, in the Distribution of Offices and Places, that his Arms might be lodg'd in the Hands of those who depended entirely upon him. At the same time he prevail'd with *Francis I.* King of *France*, to assist him with 4000 Foot, under the Command of *Gaston de Brezé*, the Prince of *Foucarmount*, and the Baron of *Gondrin*. Thus, in a little time, he had the Pleasure to see himself at the head of a numerous Army, which made him equally terrible to his Subjects and Enemies. He conferr'd the Title and Authority of General on *Otho Crumpein*, who was esteem'd one of the greatest Captains in the North and entrusted him with the Management of his Designs, and the Command of his Forces, not daring to leave *Copenhagen* at a time when there were so many visible Signs of a general Dissatisfaction among the Senators, and the principal Lords of the Kingdom.

1519. *Otho* led his Army to *Westgothland*, where he made a terrible Havock, to draw the Enemy to an Engagement. In the mean time the Administrator march'd at the Head of his Army, follow'd by Ten Thousand Peasants of that Province, who came voluntarily to his Assistance. He encamp'd at the Entrance of the Forest of *Tyvede*, having order'd a great number of Trees to be cut down, to fortify his Camp and Trenches. *Otho* pretended to be somewhat daunted at the sight of the *Swedish* Forces, and retreated with a seeming Precipitation to the Lake *Veler*, which was at that time cover'd with Ice, upon which he encamp'd with his whole Army. *Steno* was so transported at the sight of a flying Enemy, that he was not Master of so much Presence of Mind, as to restrain the impetuous Ardor of his Courage.

He left his Infantry and the *Peasants* in the Wood, where they lay entrench'd, and march'd with his Cavalry after the *Danes*, whom he attack'd near *Bogesund*. His Valor and Example inspir'd all the Soldiers in his Army, with a Resolution to conquer or die. He charg'd at the Head of a Squadron compos'd of the principal Noblemen of the Kingdom; he drove back all that durst venture to stand the Shock of his Attack, and broke through their thickest Ranks with so brave a Fury, that he was just ready to taste the Pleasure of so glorious a Victory, when one of his Legs was cut off by a Cannon-bullet. The *Swedes* were so hearten'd at the sight of their General's Misfortune, that they began to shrink and give ground. The *Danish* General was too well acquainted with the Art of War, to neglect so fair an Opportunity of snatching the Victory out of the Hands of a staggering and dismaid Enemy: and therefore as soon as he perceiv'd their Disorder, he order'd his Cannon to be charg'd with four touches, and pointed at the *Swedish* Cavalry; and at the same time he brought up his Infantry, who made a continual Fire. The *Swedish* Cavalry having lost the Spirit that animated 'em, maintain'd a running Fight for some time; but at last, finding to be surrounded, they fled with the utmost Precipitation and Confusion. During the general Disorder, the Administrator was carry'd upon a Sledge by his Servants, and dy'd of his wound near *Stregnez*, as they were bringing him to *Stockholm*. He was extremely valiant; but his daunted Courage was not accompany'd with an equal Dexterity in the Management of Affairs: in a word, he was a better Soldier than a Statesman, and fitter to command a Party, than to govern a Kingdom.

1519.

 *Otho*, who knew as well how to improve, as how to obtain a Victory, gave Orders to his Troops march immediately against the *Swedish* Infantry, and the *Peasants* who guarded the Pass of *Tyvede*. He imagin'd that he cou'd easily force their Trenches and commanded the *Danish* Foot to attack 'em; but the *Svedes* made so brave a Resistance, that the Enemies were oblig'd to retire with a considerable Loss.

The General, enrag'd at the Cowardice of his Men, order'd the *French* Infantry to renew the Attack, and at the same time went round the Trenches, to see whether he cou'd discover an easy Passage, or a Place that was not so strongly guarded. In the mean time the Prince of *Foucarmont* advanc'd at the Head of the *French*, and was the first Man who mounted the Rampart with his Sword in his Hand; but immediately after received so dangerous a Wound with an Arrow, that he fell in the Ditch. The *French*, as if the Fall of the Commander had been design'd for a Signal, attack'd the *Svedes* with so obstinate a Fury, that they made themselves Masters of the Trenches, notwithstanding an incredible Resistance; and while they kept the Enemy in play, *Otho* open'd a Passage in another Place. Tho' the *Svedes* were extremely weakened and fatigu'd by the Length of the Engagement, and surrounded on all Sides, they continued to make a very brave Defence: The *Peasants* animated with Despair and Rage, ran into the thickest Battalions, neither expecting nor desiring to live, and even willing to die, provided they could revenge their Death by that of an Enemy. They were all cut to pieces, except some who made their Escape in the Night, and fled to the Woods, from whence they return'd by degrees to their respective Habitations.

The *Danish* General, perceiving that there were no Forces left to oppose him, pass'd thro' the Forest of *Tyvede*, and penetrated into the Heart of the Kingdom. There were no regulated Troops, nor *Militia* on Foot, to make Head against the Enemy; the People generally fled to the remotest Provinces; the greatest part of the Senators shut themselves up in their Castles; the Administrator's Widow retir'd to the Cittadel of *Stockholm*, with the two young Princes her Children; and the Peasants dreading the Fate of their Countrymen, took shelter in the Woods. There was no Possibility of putting a Stop to the Career of the publick Misfortunes, and retrieving the Honour of the Kingdom, but by proceeding to the Election of a new Administrator, who might have encourag'd and commanded the Nobility to make another, and more vigorous Effort, rally'd the *Militia* and scatter'd Troops, and oppos'd *Christiern's* Pretensions to the Crown of *Sweden*.

The Clergy imploy'd all their Interest to prevent an Election, which they foresaw wou'd be extremely prejudicial to the Interest of that Prince. As soon as the Arch-bishop receiv'd Advice of the Administrator's Death, he left the Monastery whither he had retir'd, and resuming the Authority which he had solemnly resign'd in the Senate, he march'd straight to *Upsal*, and made that City declare for the King of *Denmark*. The Bishops of *Lincoping* and *Stregnez* were always secret Abettors of the *Danish* Faction, but had declin'd siding openly with either Party, while the Event of the War seem'd to be uncertain, took this Occasion to discover their real Inclinations. They publickly own'd the Justice and Reasonableness of the King of *Denmark's* Claim, and visited all the Places in their respective Dioceses, to hinder the Nobility from taking up Arms, flattering some with

1519. Hope of Reward, and terrifying others with the Fear of Punishment. They endeavour'd to persuade all sorts of Persons, that *Sweden* was not in a Condition to resist the *Danes*; that the late Administrator, by disobeying the Head of the Church, had provok'd the Indignation of Heaven and receiv'd the just Reward of his Contumacy; that a new Election wou'd only serve to encrease the Guilt of the Nation, and expose it to utter Ruin; whereas 'twas in their Power to restore Plenty and Tranquillity, by submitting to the Orders of the Holy See, and concluding a solid Peace with *Denmark*.

Eric Trolle, Eric Abrahami, Benedict Canut. By such subtle Insinuations they gain'd through Senators and several Lords, whose Lands were most expos'd to the Fury of the Enemy. And under pretext of securing the Quiet and Safety of their Country, they persuaded these Lords to send Deputies to General *Crumpein*, to desire a Truce in the Name of the whole Nation, and assure him, that in the mean time they wou'd take such Resolutions, as might be equally profitable to both Kingdoms, and agreeable to the King's Master.

The cunning General wou'd not absolutely deny their Request, but he took care they shou'd not have Time to reflect upon their Condition, and upon their true Interest. He granted only a Truce for eleven Days, and during that Time he required that a Meeting of the Estates shou'd be held at *Upsal*, where he would appear to acquaint 'em with his Master's Pretensions. The Arch-bishop, who by his Office was the first Senator, call'd the Meeting, and the Clergy us'd all their Interest and Rhetorick to persuade the Nobility and Commons either to come in Person, or send Deputies to the Assembly; but the greatest Part of 'em refus'd positively to meet in a Place that had declar'd

1519.

declar'd for the Enemy. So that the whole Assembly consisted only of the Bishops, the three Senators whom they had gain'd, and some Lords of *Vest Gothland*, who were scar'd into a Compliance by the Troops and Menaces of the *Danish* General. However the Arch-bishop open'd the Convention, which being intirely compos'd of his Friends and Creatures, was absolutely govern'd by him. In the mean time *Otho* repair'd to *Upsal*, accompanied with the principal Officers of his Army, and requir'd the Estates to abolish the Dignity and Office of an Administrator, and to re-establish the Union of *Calmar*, in favour of the King his Master. There was no need of using Arguments to perswade an Assembly that consisted of such persons as were already engag'd in the *Danish* faction, either by Fear or Inclination. They presented the General's Demands, abolish'd the Dignity of an Administrator, and condemn'd the Memory of those Princes who had born that Title, as Rebels against their lawful Sovereigns. And they were even so zealous to out-do each other, in hastening the intire Ruin of their Country, that *Otho* was oblig'd to moderate their Ardor, lest it should be suspected that the Treaty, which he concluded with the Estates, was only sign'd by Traytors, or at least by Persons whose Consent was extorted by violent Methods.

He promis'd in the Name of the King his Master, that the Laws and Privileges of the Kingdom should be preserv'd and maintain'd; that all the Articles of the Treaty of *Calmar* shou'd be punctually observ'd; that the Prisoners, and particularly *Gustavus Ericson*, shou'd be deliver'd without Ransom; and that no Person shou'd be molested for engaging in any Party during the War, since the Death of the Administrator *Suanto*. Then the Arch-bishop conferr'd the Title of King

May.

1519. *of Sweden upon Christiern* in the Name of the whole Assembly, as if his Sovereignty had been acknowledg'd by all the Estates of the Kingdom. He sent also Circular Letters into all the Provinces, intimating the Conditions of the Treaty he had concluded, and requiring all the People to submit to the Resolution of the Estates, upon Pain of being prosecuted with the utmost Rigour for their Disobedience.

Afterwards *Otho* march'd with his Army into the remote Provinces of the Kingdom, to make the People acknowledge the Authority of his Master. He routed several Bodies of the *Peasant*, who cou'd not bear the Sight of their Enemies without putting themselves in a Posture of Defence. Their natural Courage was animated by all the Motions of Fury and Revenge; but they were equally destitute of Leaders and Fortune. After the *Danish* General had dispers'd the Rable, who fought with more Impetuosity than Order, he detach'd several Parties, who burnt the Villages, pursu'd the Peasants to the Woods, and destroy'd a prodigious Number of 'em.

The Arch-bishop, to terrify the rest with the Fear of a Punishment, which the superstitious Peasants dreaded more than Death it self, prohibited the Clergy to grant Christian Burial to those who dy'd in Rebellion against the Prince, that was authoriz'd by the Holy See. The *Danish* General destroy'd the Lands and Castles of those Lords who refus'd to acknowledge his Master; and at the same time entertain'd those who declar'd in his Favour, with all the Demonstrations of Kindness and Civility. The Lords and Gentlemen, weaken'd by their mutual Divisions, were at last constrain'd to yield their Necks to the *Danish* Yoke, and the whole Kingdom was forc'd to submit to its new Master. The People ran to meet the

Con

conqueror, and endeavour'd to make their Peace on the easiest Terms. The greatest Part of the Cities sent Deputies to promise Obedience ; only *Stockholm* and *Calmar* persisted in their Fidelity to the Administrator's Widow. *Otho* invested the rest of these Cities, and canton'd his Troops about : in such a manner, that 'twas impossible to relieve the Town by Land. Then he wrote to the King his Master, to acquaint him with the Success of the Campaign, and the Treaty that was concluded at *Upsal*.

1519.

The News of the Reduction of *Sweden* was extremely agreeable to the Court of *Denmark* : but while every one strove to express his Joy for so glorious and important a Success, the King, who was most concern'd in it, cou'd not forbear discovering the Trouble and Uneasiness of his Mind. That jealous and Apprehensive Prince was afraid, that *Otho* would make use of his Name, and of an Army that was wholly compos'd of Foreigners, to make himself Master of the Kingdom : And even his Fears suggested to him, that the *Swedes*, who were naturally possessed with an implacable Aversion against the *Danes*, wou'd endeavour to bribe that General's Fidelity, by offering to acknowledge him as Administrator. However he dissembl'd his Suspicions, and sent him Letters full of Expressions of Gratitude, for the important Services he had receiv'd from him ; but at the same Time to keep him in awe, he acquainted him that he was resolv'd to march to *Sweden* next Spring at the Head of a numerous Army, and that he wou'd command the Siege of *Stockholm* in Person. Some time after he sent several Ships laden with Salt, which was very scarce and dear in *Sweden*, and order'd the General to cause it to be distributed *gratis* among the principal Persons of every Village, that the *Peasants* might esteem them-

1519. themselves happy, in being subject to so kind Master.

Gustavus was soon after alarm'd with the Dimal News of the Ruin of his Country. He was extremely afflicted at the Administrator's Death and concluded that the King of *Denmark* would take Advantage of the general Consternation to make himself Master of the whole Kingdom. His Restraint became insupportable to him, tho' he was still entertain'd by *Banner* with all the obliging Tenderneſs he cou'd expect or desire from a kind Relation. The Tranquillity of his Thought was perpetually disturb'd with the most violent Transports of Revenge, for the Death of *Sten* and of a most passionate Love to his Country and perhaps he had already began to form some ambitious Designs, which encreas'd the Agitation of his Mind. He was too well acquainted with the King of *Denmark's* Character to entertain the least Hope of procuring his Liberty from that Prince before the End of the War, tho' to gain the Nobility that was made an exprefs Article of the Treaty of *Upsal*; and the Natural Generosity of his Temper, would not suffer him to make any Propoſal to *Banner*, that might seem inconsistent with his Duty to his Sovereign. And therefore he resolv'd to make his Escape privately, concluding, that 'twould be no Injury to his Kinsman, if the Ransom appointed by the King was paid.

Decemb. In Order to the Execution of that Design, he went out of the Castle one Morning, under Pretext of hunting in the Woods, according to his usual Custom. As soon as he came to a convenient Place, he disguis'd himself in a *Peasant's* Habit and in that Equipage travell'd on Foot thro' By-Ways, and in two Days arriv'd at *Flensburg*. Since no Man was suffer'd to go out of that City with

without a Passport, *Gustavus* durst not appear at the Gate, or go before the Governor, for Fear of being discover'd; but as if Fortune had design'd to favour his Escape, this happen'd to be the Time of the Year, when the Merchants of lower *Saxony* came to *Jutland* to buy Oxen, with which they carry on a considerable Trade. *Gustavus* offer'd his service to one of these *German* Merchants, who permit't him to drive his Oxen; by the Help of which disguise he escap'd out of the *Danish* Territories, and arriv'd safe at *Lubeck*.

As soon as *Banner* heard of his Prisoner's Flight, he pursu'd him with extraordinary Haste and Diligence, and overtook him at *Lubeck*. In the first transports of his Anger, he began to treat him as a Person, who by a base Action had expos'd his Friend and Benefactor, to the Indignation of his Sovereign, and the Forfeiture of a considerable Sum of Money. *Gustavus*, knowing that these Approaches were not altogether groundless, was far from being offended at 'em, that he endeavour'd in the mildest and most obliging Terms to pacify his Kinsman, and to convince him of the Innocency, and even Necessity of that Action which he blam'd. He begg'd him to consider coolly and impartially the Injustice of his Restraint, and the Injury that was done him against the publick Faith, and the Law of Nations. He told him, that he himself was a Witness with what Patience and Submission he had born his Imprisonment, so long as he cou'd entertain the least Hope that the King of *Denmark* might at last be perswaded to do him Justice: and that no reasonable Person cou'd blame him for endeavouring to procure his Liberty, since even the Treaty of *Upsal* cou'd not oblige his inviolable Enemy to release him. He added, that he wou'd never forget the obliging Treatment he had receiv'd at his House: and that he wou'd take

1519. take care to send him the Summ which the Ki
 requir'd for his Ransom.

Banner was so fully convinc'd by his Reasons, as
 satisfy'd with his Promise, that he went home
 and gave out that he cou'd not find his Prisoner.
 The King fearing that his old Enemy wou'd en-
 deavour to form a Party against him in *Sweden*,
 sent Orders to General *Otho*, to make a dilige-
 Search for him. But notwithstanding all the Da-
 gers that threaten'd him, he persisted in his Reso-
 lution to return to *Sweden*, and to incite his Coun-
 trymen to make a vigorous Effort to recover their
 Liberty. In pursuance of that Design, he discover'd
 himself to *Nicholas Gems*, the first Consul of *Lubeck*,
 and endeavour'd by several Reasons to per-
 swade that Magistrate to favour him with his Ad-
 vice and Assistance. He intreated him to consid-
 er that 'twas the Interest of the Regency to put
 a reasonable Stop to the boundless Ambition of *King*
Christiern; that the Conquest of *Sweden* wou-
 make that Prince Master of all the Trade of the
Baltic Sea, and consequently ruin the Merchants
 of the *Hanse* Towns; and that the Inhabitants of
Lubeck cou'd never reckon themselves secure
 while the three Northern Crowns were united
 under the Person of one Sovereign. Afterwards he put
 him in mind of the Hatred which the *Danish*
 had on all Occasions express'd against that City
 and of the many and important Services which
 the Republick had receiv'd from *Sweden*. He ad-
 ded, that he was confident the Regency had not
 yet forgotten, that they ow'd their Liberty
 to *Eric Blesus*, King of *Sweden*, who deliver'd them
 from the Tyrannical Usurpation of *Waldemar*,
 King of *Denmark*; and that their Merchants were
 oblig'd to the Trade and Protection of *Sweden*,
 for all the Riches they enjoy'd. And conclude
 that he hop'd, that both Interest and Gratitude
 would

1248.

w'd prevail with the Re-publick, to assist their
 cient Allies in the just Defence of their Liberty
 Privileges. 1519.

The Consul was very sensible of the Reasonable-
 s of *Gustavus's* Desire, and promis'd to propose
 at the first Meeting of the Council : But the
 gency, who were all Merchants, did not think
 to declare for a Party that had no standing
 rces to support 'em, and were not in a Condi-
 ti- to put themselves in a Posture of Defence.
 ese *Burghers* were only concern'd for the pre-
 t Security of their Trade, and they were so
 aid of incurring the Displeasure of the King of
Denmark, who was Master of a potent Fleet, that
 y refus'd to grant *Gustavus* a Passage to *Stock-*
holm, where he was desirous to make his first Ap-
 pearance. But it seems the Consul saw further,
 was better acquainted with the Interests of the
 ty, than the rest of the Council ; or perhaps,
 d private Orders to shew more Favour to that
 astrious Adventurer, than the Regency were
 lling to own : For he told him in secret, that
 would provide a Vessel that shou'd carry him
Sweden ; and at his Departure assur'd him, that
 he cou'd form a Party strong enough to take
 e Field, the Regency wou'd infallibly declare
 r him.

Gustavus wou'd have landed at *Stockholm*, but
 e Master of the Ship, either in Obedience to
 ivate Orders, or because he was bound to ano-
 er Place, set him ashore near *Calmar*, which
 em'd still to adhere to the Party and Interest
 the Princess *Christina*, the Administrator's Wi-
 ow ; or rather was kept by the Governor, till
 e *Danes* shou'd offer some advantageous Propo-
 l to make Amends for the Loss of his Govern-
 ment.

1519. *Gustavus* discover'd himself to the Govern-
 and to the principal Officers of the Garrison, who
 were for the most part *Germans*, and had served
 under him in Prince *Steno's* Army ; imagining
 that they wou'd have so much Regard to his Birth
 and former Authority, as to intrust him with the
 Command of the Town. He exhorted 'em to main-
 tain their Courage in so noble a Cause, and
 preserve that Fidelity to the Princess, which they
 had promis'd to her deceas'd Husband: He told
 that he had run thro' all Dangers, that he might
 have a Share in the Glory of a vigorous and
 honourable Defence ; and assur'd 'em that they
 might confidently expect a speedy and seasonable
 Relief. But those mercenary Foreigners, seeing
 that he had neither Troops, nor so much as Servants
 to attend him, look'd upon him as a weak
 Man, and were so far from submitting to his Au-
 thority, or engaging in his Party, that when he
 attempted to gain some Soldiers of the Garrison,
 they threaten'd so positively to kill him, or to
 deliver him up to King *Christiern*, that he was
 forc'd to prevent the Execution of their Threats
 by a speedy Flight, and was even oblig'd
 to have Recourse to his former Disguise, upon
 Advice that the *Danes*, who were advertis'd of his
 Arrival, had sent out several Parties to apprehend
 him. And fearing least so vigilant an Enemy
 might easily discover a young Lord in the Habit
 of a *Peasant*, he hid himself in a Waggon laden
 with Straw, and in that Equipage pass'd thro'
 the Quarters of the *Danish* Army, to a Castle
 that belong'd to his Father in the Province of
Sudermania.

From thence he wrote to his Friends, to acquaint
 'em with his Escape and Return, desiring
 'em to repair immediately to the Place where he
 lay, with all their Vassals and Followers. For
 hop

1519.

ſhould that by their Aſſiſtance he might be able to force ſome Quarter of the *Daniſh* Army, and afterwards to march to the Relief of *Stockholm*. But they were ſo far from engaging in ſo hazardous a Deſign, that even his Relations refus'd to maintain any Correſpondence with him. That generous Love, or rather Fondneſs of Liberty, which was always reckon'd the peculiar Character of the Nation, ſeem'd to be quite extinguiſh'd, and the haughty and untractable *Swedes* became tame Slaves of their moſt hated Enemies. Every Man endeavour'd to avoid the leaſt Shadow of Suspicion, and contented himſelf with ſecuring private Intereſt, without regarding the Safety or Honour of his Country.

Gustavus disdain'd the Cowardise of his Friends, resolv'd to have Recourse to the *Peasants*, concluding, that 'twould be an easier Task to inflame the natural Fierceness of the Rabble, who cou'd neither be engag'd by Fear nor Hope in the *Swiss* Faction. He went about the neighbouring Villages in the Night, endeavouring to gain the principal Persons, and at last ventur'd to appear publick on Festival-days, to incite the Mobile to take up Arms against their Oppressors. But soon perceiv'd that their wonted Fury was too effectually cool'd by the late disastrous War, in which most of 'em had seen the Death of some of their Relations: And instead of offering him their Assistance, they told him in a blunt and clownish Manner, that they wanted neither *Beer* nor *Salt* under the Dominion of the King of *Denmark*, but cou'd not avoid certain Destruction, if they shou'd make the least Attempt against so potent a Prince.

Gustavus was equally vex'd and surpriz'd at so expected a Disappointment. He knew not what to do, nor whether to retire: He cou'd not be safe in

1519. in Sweden, but at the Head of an Army; the Danes were still in Quest of him, and he cou'd neit
 continue long in one Place, nor make frequ
 Removes without exposing himself to manifest
 even almost unavoidable Dangers. At last he
 solv'd, tho' with the Hazard of his Life, to
 into *Stockholm*, hoping that his Presence wou'd
 inspire the *Burghers* and Garrison with new Re
 lution and Courage, and that by making a br
 Defence, he might prevail with the *Hanse* Towns
 to send him a seasonable Relief. He left the
 title of *Refnas*, without acquainting any Person
 with his Design, and travell'd for some Days thro'
 by-Ways, spending the Night in solitary Cottages
 to avoid meeting with his vigilant Pursuers.
 notwithstanding all his Caution, he was once
 so great Danger of being surpriz'd, that the Enemy
 came but an Hour too late. So that finding
 it impossible to proceed on his Journey, without
 falling into the Hands of the *Danes*, he turn'd
 by another Road, and in so pressing
 Extremity, resolv'd to take Sanctuary for some
 Time in a Convent of *Carthusians* at *Griphysburg*,
 which was founded by his Ancestors. But the
 Monks preferring their present Interest to the
 Memory of past Favours, refus'd to admit him
 under Pretext that they were afraid of exposing
 their House and Order, to the Fury and Indig
 nation of the *Danes*. And therefore perceiving that
 'twou'd be in vain to expect a safe Retreat, when
 there was so little Appearance of Generosity or
 Gratitude, he return'd to the Province of *Sue
 mania*, and retir'd to the House of a *Peasant*, who
 had been an old Servant in his Family, where he
 lay hid for some Time, and sent his Host with
 Letters to several Lords, endeavouring to
 animate their drooping Courage, and inspire them
 with a noble Resolution to recover their Liberty.



and Honour. But they were so terrify'd and over-
 w'd by the Presence of the *Danish* General, and by
 the Report he had industriously spread abroad, that
 King *Christiern* was ready to enter the Kingdom at
 the Head of a powerful Army, that they durst not
 discover the least Inclination to a Revolt. In the
 mean Time, *Gustavus* comforted himself with the
 hope of some Revolution after that Prince's Arrival,
 including, that the Severity of his Government
 would rouse the Aversion of the *Swedes* against their
 ancient Enemies. King *Christiern* long'd extreme-
 ly to enjoy the Fruit of his Victories, and to awe
 his new Subjects with the Sight of their Conqueror.
 He enter'd *Sweden* in the Spring, as he had intima-
 d in his Letter to the General, and was receiv'd
 by the Arch-bishop and the rest of the Prelates with
 all the Joy that usually appears in the Air and Beha-
 viour of the Fortunate. The Arch-bishop especi-
 ally thought himself oblig'd to signalize his Zeal
 on this Occasion, and to express a more than ordi-
 nary Satisfaction for the Success of a Revolution by
 which he hop'd to be the principal Gainer. For
 he concluded, that as soon as the King had com-
 pleted the Conquest of *Sweden*, he would entrust
 him with the sole Management of his Authority.

Christiern at his Arrival solemnly ratified the Trea-
 ty of *Upsal*, and as if that Ceremony had given him
 an uncontroverted Title to the Crown, he dispatch'd
 Expresses immediately to the Administrator's Wi-
 llow at *Stockholm*, and to the Governor of *Calmar*,
 requiring 'em to surrender these two Places. The
 Governor capitulated without expecting a Siege ;
 and *Christiern* without employing any other Artil-
 lery than what he drew from his Purse, made him-
 self Master of that important Place, which was the
 most considerable Port in the Kingdom next to
Stockholm. He confer'd the Government of it up-
 on *Severin de Norbi*, Governor of the Isle of *Goth-*
land,

1520. *land*, and Admiral of *Denmark*, who insinuated himself into that Prince's Favour, by expressing upon Occasions, an entire Resignation to his Desires and Inclinations, at a Time when the Senators of *Denmark*, and the principal Lords of the Kingdom claim'd a Right to offer their Advice to the Prince and even to contradict his Opinion when they thought it inconsistent with the good of the Nation.

But the Administrator's Widow express'd a more Heroical Resolution than that treacherous Governor. She sent *Christiern* Word, that she would never submit to the Destroyer of her Family, and Country, nor comply with the Resolutions of the Assembly, that was compos'd of Traytors and Rebels, and govern'd by the Enemies of the Nation. The Courage of that Princess, and the Boldness of her Answer, was a sufficient Intimation to *Christiern*, that the Conquest of *Stockholm* wou'd cost him dearer, and require more substantial Batteries, than that of *Calmar*. And therefore since perceiv'd that in all Probability the Garrison wou'd make an obstinate Defence, he advanced with his Army, to invest the Place, and order Admiral *Norby* to block up the Port with his Fleet.

He carry'd on the Siege with all the Earnestness and Vigor that can be suppos'd to animate an Ambitious Prince, who is just upon the Point of compleating the Conquest of a Kingdom. It was Day and Night on Horseback; he encouraged his Soldiers both by his own Example, and considerable Rewards; he went daily to the Trenches, and visited the most advanc'd Works; he shar'd all the Danger and Fatigue of the Siege with the meanest of his Soldiers; and, which was still more difficult and laborious Task, he curb'd the impetuous Violence of his Humor, dissembl'd his secret and implacable Aversion against the *Swedish* Nation.

and even caress'd the Nobility to keep 'em from
 taking up Arms for the Defence of their Princess,
 and the Preservation of their Country.

In the mean Time, the Administrator's Widow
 made a brave Resistance: The Soldiers of the Gar-
 rison animated by her Presence, and the Inhabi-
 tants encourag'd by the Success of their late De-
 fence, repuls'd the Attacks of their Enemies with
 credible Valor. But tho' they wanted neither
 courage nor Resolution, they began to suffer ex-
 tremely for Want of Provisions and Ammunition;
 and the City was so straiten'd by the Besiegers both
 by Sea and Land, that they cou'd not hope to be
 reliev'd, tho' their Country-men or Allies shou'd
 have taken the Field in their Defence. The King

of *Denmark* was inform'd of their Condition by
 some Deserters, and receiv'd the welcome News
 with extraordinary Transports of Joy. He knew
 that the Conquest of *Sweden* depended on the Re-
 sistance of the Capital City, and was still afraid
 that *Gustavus*, whose Residence he could not dis-
 cover, should raise an Insurrection in some part of
 the Kingdom, or perswade the *Hanse-Towns*, to
 make a Diversion in *Denmark*.

He sent a new Summons to the Administrator's
 Widow, to open the Gates of *Stockholm*; and to
 perswade her to a speedy Submission, he order'd
 a Messenger to represent to her, that her Obsti-
 nacy cou'd not prevent the Loss of the Town;
 that he was Master of the whole Kingdom; that
 his Army was lodg'd at the Foot of the Wall, and
 only expected the Signal for a general Assault;
 that he was sorry she seem'd resolv'd to expose
 herself to the Disorders that are usually com-
 mitted, when a Place is taken by Storm; and that
 since the Convention of the Estates at *Upsal* had
 a solemn Treaty declar'd him Sovereign of the
 Kingdom, her Resistance cou'd not be esteem'd

1520. less criminal than an open Rebellion, especially since she headed a Faction that was excommunicated by the Pope. At the same Time he offer'd to agree with her upon the following Conditions; that her Estate should be preserv'd entire; that she shou'd still enjoy the same Dignity and Honours which she possess'd during the Life of her Husband; that the Prisoners on both Sides shou'd be releas'd without paying any Ransom and that the City of *Stockholm* should continue the Possession of all Privileges.

'Twas not without an extreme Reluctance that the Princess condescended to hear so unwelcome a Message. 'Tis certainly the most sensible Mortification that can befall a Sovereign when he is oblig'd to divest himself of his beloved Power, especially when his Disaster is attended with this cruel Circumstance, that he must resign his Authority to his Enemy. However the Administrator's Widow was so sensible of the hopeless Posture of her Affairs, that she was at last persuaded by her Council to treat with the King of *Denmark*. The Articles of the Capitulation were drawn by the Consuls and Magistrates of *Stockholm*, who took Care to make them as advantageous to the Princess, as they durst propose at the present Juncture. Nor did the King make the least Scruple to grant all the Terms which they desir'd, well knowing that as soon as he should be Master of the City, 'twould be in his Power to give what Sense he pleas'd to the Articles of the Treaty. Thus he sign'd the Capitulation, and was receiv'd into *Stockholm*, at the Head of 4000 Men, whom he left to keep Garrison in the Place.

September.

He call'd a Meeting of the Estates to be held on the Fourth of *November*; and appointed the same Day for the Solemnity of his Coronation.

Aft



Afterwards he sent Detachments from his Army to the principal Places of the Kingdom, to keep the Provinces in Awe. He sent back the General whom he suspected, by Reason of the Glory of his Victories, and his Interest among the Soldiers; and having entrusted *Norbi* with the Command of the Army, and the Archbishop of *Upsal* with the Management of the State, he march'd with possible Diligence to *Denmark*, at the Head of his *French* and *German* Auxiliaries, having receiv'd repeated Advices, that his Presence was absolutely necessary in that Kingdom, to crush a brooding Revolt.

He stood in need of all his Power, and of the Fame of his Conquests and Arms, to keep his Subjects from breaking out into open Rebellion. The People encourag'd by his Absence, and the Necessity of his present Circumstances, which oblig'd him to remove his Forces; obstinately refus'd to pay the new Taxes, which he had laid upon 'em. They were generally dissatisfy'd, and complain'd against the Government; they blam'd him openly for invading *Sweden*, and gave out that his Army was beaten, tho' that report was only grounded on their Wishes that might prove true. The Senate, and principal Lords of the Kingdom were so far from opposing and suppressing so visible a Tendency to a revolt, that they fomented the Discontent of the People. They hated *Christiern* for excluding him from their wonted Share in the Government; and were incens'd even to Madness, because he seem'd only to assume an Arbitrary Power, that might lodge it entirely in the Hands of an old Dutch Woman, call'd *Sigebrite*, who had neither Birth nor Beauty to engage his Affection, and yet, merely by her Wit and Cunning, had made him one of the most desperate Lovers in the

1520.



World. She govern'd him with an absolute and uncontroll'd Empire; her Pleasure was the Supreme Law, on which the Fate of the Court and of the whole Kingdom depended. 'Twas impossible to undermine, as 'twas dangerous to oppose her Interest: She gave, and took away all Places, Offices, and Dignities as she pleas'd without regarding the Laws of the Country and not unfrequently undertook the Management and Promoting of unjust Designs, on Purpose to show the Arbitrariness of her Power. Yet notwithstanding her Age, and other Defects, the dejected King approved all that she did, and seem'd ambitious to be reckon'd the principal Minister of her Pleasure.

The quick Return of that Monarch from his victorious Expedition surpriz'd his murmuring Subjects, and broke all their Designs. They endeavour'd with all possible Care to conceal their Discontent, and to express a seeming Joy at their Prince's Success. He was receiv'd at his Arrival, with all those Marks of Affection and Respect, which are the perpetual Companions of a Fortunate. His Ministers, according to the usual Maxims of Courtiers, who are always ready to flatter, and comply with the Humour, and Inclinations of their Sovereign, told him in a Cabinet-Council, that in Pursuance of the indispensable Rules of Policy, he ought to secure the principal Lords of Sweden; that he cou'd not hope to preserve his Conquests, without abolishing the Senate of that Kingdom, which they presented as a Body of Factious Persons, who upon all Occasions assum'd a Liberty to contradict and oppose the Royal Authority; that there was not one Member of that Assembly, who would not joyfully embrace the first Opportunity of a Revolt, to make himself Master of the Sovereign

Power

power under the Title of *Administrator*, which for several Years had been the Reward of the Authors and Fomenters of a successful Rebellion; that he ought to rid himself of the Senators, who were formidable to the Crown, by Reason of the vastness of their Estates, and the Authority they had over the People; and that he ought only to have such Persons in the Kingdom, whose Ambition was curbed by the Meanness of their Condition, and who could not pretend to any higher employment than Tilling the Ground, and paying Tribute to their Sovereign.

In the mean Time *Sigebrite* made it her Business confirm the Opinion, and Advice of these flattering Courtiers, by representing to the King, that his Victory would be imperfect, and the consequences of it doubtful and uncertain, while there were any Lords of the Kingdom, able or willing to dispute the Lawfulness of his Title; that the Senators and the principal Noblemen were implacable Enemies to his Authority; that he ought to secure his Conquests, and complete his Victory by the Death of those who were in Condition to oppose him; that to prevent all future Disturbances, he ought not to spare even those who were most zealous and active in promoting his Interest; that the seeming Friendship of the Bishops was only an Effect of the ancient Emulation and Animosity betwixt them and the Nobility; and that those ambitious relatives would prove the most dangerous Rebels, if he should give them the least Occasion to suspect that he intended to curb their Authority, or exclude them from a Share in the Government.

The inhumane Politicks of this *She-Favourite* were extremely agreeable to the fierce and cruel Humour of a Prince, who looked upon the Liberty

1520. of his Subjects, as inconsistent with his Honour and Safety. He imagin'd that his Authority was essentially annex'd to the Dignity of his Character, without any Dependence upon the Law of the Kingdom, and that his Will was the only Rule and Standard of his Government. These were the Principles and Maxims by which he regulated his Actions; so that he was easily persuaded to sacrifice the Senate, and most considerable Noblemen of *Sweden*, to the Extravagancy of his Ambition, and to secure his Conquests by the Death of so many illustrious Victims. But he wanted a specious Pretext to justify, or at least to excuse so barbarous an Attempt; for he did not without a plausible Shew of Reason, proceed to the Execution of so many Persons of Quality who had voluntarily submitted to him, and rely upon the Faith of a solemn Treaty.

Sigebrite advis'd him to commit the Execution of that inhuman Sentence to the Officers of the Garrison of *Stockholm*, who, under the Pretence of a Quarrel betwixt the Soldiers and Inhabitants of the City, might encourage the former to execute their Revenge, by an Universal Massacre of all the Persons of Note in the Town. In notwithstanding the natural Impetuosity of his Temper, he was loath to venture upon an Attempt that was clogg'd with so many Difficulties, and might probably be attended with dangerous and fatal Consequences: He considered that the Burghers of that City were numerous and inur'd to War by the late Siege which they had sustain'd; that the Garrison might be overpower'd, and cut to Pieces in the Heat of Tumult; and that the Success of their Resistance might serve as a Signal for a Revolt thro' the whole Kingdom.

For these Reasons he chose rather to make use of the Pretext of *Excommunication*, and of the pretended Injustice that was done to the Archbishop, that the People might be deluded by a certain Appearance of Uniformity, and Coherency in all his Proceedings, and that he might seem to be acted only by a stedfast Zeal for executing the Pope's Bull against the Enemies of that Relate. He spent some Time in *Denmark*, in contriving the most probable Measures, and giving necessary Orders to prevent the Commotions that might happen in his Absence ; and before his Departure disbanded the *French* Troops that were in his Service. This was probably an Effect of his Complaisance to his Brother-in-Law, *At Franc-*
Charles of *Austria*, who not long before had ob-
tained the Imperial Dignity ; for the Soldiers *fort, June*
were not only dismiss'd with all the Marks of *20. 1519.*
contempt and Dis-respect, but treated rather as prisoners of War, than as Allies, and Auxiliary forces, to whose Valour he ow'd the best part of his Conquests. They cou'd neither obtain the payment of their Arrears, nor a Supply of necessary Provisions ; nor would he furnish 'em with ships to transport 'em to their own Country ; so that they were forc'd to wander about the Country, like a Company of stragling Vagabonds. Many of 'em were starv'd to Death, others were massacred by the *Danes*, some were constrain'd to list themselves in the *Danish* Service, and their officers were oblig'd to encounter with a Thousand difficulties in bringing home the rest.

As soon as the King had order'd his Affairs in *Denmark*, he prepar'd for his Departure to *Sweden*, that he might be present at the Convention of the Estates, which he had call'd in Order to the performing of the Ceremony of his Coronation. *Rigebrite* advis'd him to carry two *Danish* Sena-

1520.



tors along with him, that the Cruelty of his premeditated Attempt might in some Measure be authoriz'd by their Presence, and that the Blame of so inhumane an Action might be laid on the Ministers.

'Twas by her Advice that he made Choice of *Theodore* Arch-bishop of *Lunden*, and Primate of *Denmark*, and the Bishop of *Odensee*, one of his Suffragans; the same to whom he had formerly procur'd the Bull of Excommunication to be directed, which Pope *Leo* the Tenth publish'd against the Administrator. They were intirely devoted to the Court, and were only respected the Ministers of the King's irregular Passions. He plac'd a great deal of Confidence in the Arch-bishop of *Lunden*, who was a Person of mean Birth, and cou'd neither be reckon'd a Scholar nor a Statesman; but to make amends for the Defects, he was a most ingenious Contriver of new and refin'd Pleasures, and admirably well acquainted with all the Secrets and Improvements of that mysterious Art. He ow'd his Advancement, and the Favour of his Master to *Sigebrite* who first brought him to Court to serve her the Quality of a Spy, and afterwards rais'd him from the mean Office of the King's Barber, to the Dignity of Arch-bishop of *Lunden*. And as he had the good Fortune to be supported by so powerful a Benefactress, he quickly became the Favourite and Confident of his Master, by furnishing him with a constant Supply of fresh and diversify'd Pleasures.

The King set Sail for *Sweden*, accompany'd with the Queen his Wife, and attended by all the Court. But *Sigebrite* declin'd the Voyage, either because she was unwilling to expose her self to the Satyrical Mirth of the *Swedish* Lords, who were oftentimes wont to make the King's extravagant

Passions

tion to his old Mistress, the Subject of their
it and Diversion; or because that Prince thought
to leave her at *Copenhagen*, to observe the Mo-
ns of the Senate.

At his Arrival in *Sweden*, he receiv'd an Am-
bador from the Emperor, who came to invest
n with the Order of the *Golden Fleece*, and to
ngratulate his Victories, and the happy Success
all his Designs. The Concern which the Em-
peror express'd for promoting the Interest of his
other-in-Law, was too warm and zealous to
reckon'd meerly an Effect of their *Affinity*,
which seldom or never produces so strong an Af-
fection among *Sovereigns*. 'Tis thought that aspi-
ring Prince bestow'd his Sister upon the King of
Denmark, on Condition that he shou'd declare him-
self to be his Successor in the three Kingdoms of the
North, in Case he shou'd die without Issue. Those
who are acquainted with the Character of *Charles V.*
will never suppose him guilty of neglecting to
take the most promising Measures, to secure so
important a Branch of the *Universal Monarchy*. This
was his beloved Project, the Object of all his Hope
and Desires, and the Airy Mistress whom he
nurtured, or rather ador'd with so eager and la-
ving a Passion. And the same Fondness for that
imaginary Scheme seems to have been entail'd
upon his Family and Successors, till the Terror
and Rapidity of the *Swedish* Conquests, and the
fortunate Valor of their Royal Leader, rous'd the
Emperor *Ferdinand II.* out of his Golden Dream, *Gustavus*
and instead of a vain Ambition to extend his Em- *Adolphus.*
pire over all *Europe*, oblig'd him to content him-
self with defending the Hereditary Dominions of
the House of *Austria*.

Christiern put off the Ceremony of receiving the
Order of the *Golden Fleece* till the Day of his *Corona-*
tion, that the Solemnity might be more splendid and
mag-

1520. magnificent: And in the mean Time he took secret Measures with the Arch-bishop of *Upsal*, to execute their Revenge upon their common Enemies. The Result of their Consultations was, that the Arch-bishop should appear in the Convention and present an Address to the King, demanding Justice against those who depriv'd him of his Dignity and Estate. Matters being thus concert'd, the King open'd the Meeting of the Estates, where he was solemnly acknowledg'd as the lawful Sovereign of *Sweden*. The next Day the Arch-bishop perform'd the Ceremony of his Coronation; and the King swore upon the Gospels, and the Reliques of the Saints, that he would inviolably preserve and maintain the Laws, Privileges, and Customs of the Nation. The Senate, Clergy, Nobility, and the Deputies of the Provinces, took the usual Oath of Fidelity to him; and the Emperor's Ambassador appearing in the Midst of the Assembly, presented him with the Order of the *Golden Fleece*, and in his Master's Name wish'd him a prosperous and successful Reign.

November 4.

Afterwards, the new King invited all the Lords to a magnificent Feast, which he had order'd to be prepar'd in the Castle, as a publick Mark of his Joy upon the Occasion of his Accession to the Crown. The Senate in a Body, and all the principal Noblemen, who were then at *Stockholm*, attended his Majesty in Obedience to his Desire. The two first Days were spent in Entertainment, and all Manner of solemn and diverting Recreations; the King receiv'd his Guests with all the Marks of an obliging Kindness and Familiarity, and the mutual Aversion, which had been so long fomented betwixt the two opposite Factions, seem'd to be entirely forgotten and extinguish'd. The *Swedes* endeavour'd to lose the Memory of their Ancient Fears and Jealousies, and flatter'd themselves

ves with the Prospect of a lasting and undisturb'd
ppiness; but on the third Day they were a-
ken'd out of their excessive Security in a most
rrible and surprizing Manner.

The Arch-bishop of *Upsal*, accompanied with
Relations and Creatures, appear'd before the
ing in a full Meeting of the Estates, and pub-
kly demanded Justice against the deceas'd *Ad-
nistrator*, and all the Senators and Lords of the
ngdom, who forc'd him to resign his Dignity,
d demolish'd the Fort of *Steque*, which belong'd
the Patrimony of the Church. The King de-
in'd meddling with an Affair, of which he pre-
nded that the Pope's Commissioners were the
ly proper Judges, and desir'd the Arch-bishop
propose his Grievances to the Two *Danish*
elates, to whom the Bull publish'd by *Leo X.*
as directed, protesting that he wou'd only make
se of his Authority to execute their Sentence ac-
ording to the Bull, and the Intentions of the
oly Father.

Immediately the Two *Danish* Prelates, who
ere the secret Ministers of the Passions of that
lonarch, requir'd and demanded, that the *Ad-
nistrator's* Widow shou'd be brought before 'em,
o give an Account of her Husband's Actions; tho'
was both inconsistent with Reason, and the
sual Methods of proceeding in such Cases, that
Woman should be made accountable for the Be-
aviour of her Husband, in the Management of Af-
airs of State, concerning which Persons of that Sex
re very rarely consulted. However, the King, with-
ut considering the Justice of their Demand, o-
blig'd the Princess to come to the Assembly. She
ppear'd before him with a modest Assurance, and
t first refus'd to plead before the Pope's Com-
missioners. She put the King in Mind of the Trea-
ies of *Upsal* and *Stockholm*, by which he solemnly
oblig'd

1520. oblig'd himself to bury all that was past in Obvion, conjuring him to let her Husband rest quietly in his Grave, and to pity the Fate of a Princess who had nothing left but her Fears and Sorrow. But that inexorable Prince, with a seeming Calmness, referr'd the Hearing of her Defence to the Pope's Commissioners, under Pretext that the *Arch-bishop's* Complaint had no Relation to the Differences that were formerly betwixt him and the *Administrator*.

The Princess perceiving that the King was inflexible, and that she must resolve to defend the Actions of the Prince her Husband, answer'd at last with a great deal of Courage, that the *Administrator* besieg'd the *Arch-bishop*, and demolish'd his Castle, by Virtue of express Order from the *Estates* and *Senate* of the Kingdom; that the *Arch-bishop* was arraign'd and convicted of Treason against his Country, according to the usual Forms of proceeding in such Cases that were prescrib'd by the Laws of the Nation; and that his Sentence was still extant in the publick Registers, sign'd by all the Senators both Secular and Ecclesiastical.

Tho' the King was acquainted with all the Circumstances of that Affair, he sent for the Registers, and order'd the *Arch-bishop's* Sentence to be read publickly before the Assembly, with the Names of all those who subscrib'd it: after which he went out, as if he had only withdrawn that the Commissioners might not be under the least Appearance of a Constraint. But immediately after the whole Assembly was alarm'd with the Sight of a Troop of his Guards, who came by his Order to arrest the *Administrator's* Widow, the Senators, Bishops, and all the *Swedish* Lords and Gentlemen that were in the Castle.

The *Danish* Bishops, by Virtue of the Pope's Commission, began to proceed against 'em as Heretics, as if the Inquisition had been establish'd in that Country. But the King of *Denmark* being unwilling to lose Time in examining and convicting those whom he had already doom'd to Destruction, and fearing least their Friends shou'd make an Attempt to relieve 'em, resolv'd to dispense with the Formality of a Tryal, and sent Executioners to acquaint the Prisoners with their approaching Fate.

The Eighth of *November* was the Day appointed for the Fatal Solemnity. In the Morning a Proclamation was publish'd by the Heralds with Sound of Trumpet, prohibiting all Persons, in the King's Name, to go out of the City, upon Pain of Death. The whole Garrison was in Arms, and there were *Corps de Guard* at all the Gates, and in all the publick Places of the City. The great Guns were mounted in the Market-Place, with their Mouths turn'd towards the principal Streets; the People were seiz'd with Terror, and affected with a melancholick Impatience the Event of these unusual Preparations. At last, about noon, the Gates of the Castle were open'd, and disclos'd the mournful Scene: A Troop of illustrious Victims, who for the most Part were all adorn'd with the Badges of their Dignity, march'd out in a dismal Pomp, and were led by their Executioners to the Slaughter.

As soon as they came to the Place of Execution, a *Danish* Officer read the Pope's Bull aloud, as if it had been the Sentence of their Condemnation; adding, that they were Executed by the Orders of the Apostolical Commissioners, and the Advice of the Arch-bishop of *Upsal*. The Bishops, and the rest of the Lords begg'd earnestly that some *Confessors* might be suffer'd to assist 'em

1520.



'em at their Death: But the Inhumane King refus'd to grant 'em the last Comfort they were capable of enjoying, either to glut his implacable Rage with the barbarous Delight of exposing his Enemies to Punishments in another World or because he was unwilling to treat 'em as *Catholicks* after they had been condemn'd as *Hereticks*. Nor was the Cruelty of his Policy I remarkable in the Resolution he took to sacrifice his Friends, that People might not suspect that his pretended *Zeal* was meerly the Effect of *Revenge*. The Bishops of *Stregnez* and *Scara* were known to be devoted to his Interest, but all the Faithful and Important Services they had done him cou'd not procure so much as a Mitigation of their Sentence: Their being Members of the Senate was their Crime, and their Signing the Arch-bishop's Condemnation was the Pretext of their Punishment.

John
Brach.
Locc. l. 5.
p. 203.
Olaus
Magnus,
an Eye-
witness.
Ziglerus,
an Eye-
witness of
the Massacre of
Stock-
holm.

Yet the Bishop of *Lincoping* escap'd the fatal Blow, for as the Executioner was just going to cut off his Head, he told the *Danish* Officer who was appointed by the King to see the Execution perform'd, that he might find an undeniable Proof of his Innocence under the Signet of the Coat of Arms, which he had affix'd to the Arch-bishop's Sentence, and begg'd him to send for some Person to examine the Truth of his Assertion. The King being inform'd of his Request, lifted up the Wax with his own Hand, and found a little Note which that cunning Prelate had slip't under as if he had foreseen the Tragical Consequence of that Affair. He protested in the Note, that he was forc'd to sign the Arch-bishop's Sentence to avoid the Indignation of his Enemies, who threaten'd to treat him after the same Manner. This Politick Contrivance sav'd his Life, for the King order'd him to be set at Liberty, to shew

Revolution in Sweden.

III


1520.

he only design'd to punish the Arch-bishop's
emies, and those of the Administrator's Party,
he pretended, were involv'd in the Sentence
Excommunication which the Pope pronounc'd
inst that Prince.

Then they proceeded to the Execution of the
-Senators, beginning with *Eric, Gustavus's*
her. The *Consuls* and *Magistrates* of *Stockholm*,
Ninety four Lords, who were arrested in the
tle, underwent the same Fate. Yet the King
ead of being satisfy'd with the Death of so
y illustrious Persons, was extremely vex'd, that
e Lords, whom he had particularly inserted
he black Roll, had escap'd his Fury. He ima-
d that they lay conceal'd in the Town, and
so afraid least they shou'd make their E-
pe, and so desirous to discover *Gustavus*, who
thought might be hid in some House in the
y, that to give a full Scope to his Vengeance,
resolv'd to confound the Innocent with the
ilty, and to expose the Town to the Fury of
Soldiers. As soon as they had receiv'd those
ody Orders, they fell upon the People that
re come to be Witnesses of that dismal Specta-
, and promiscuously murder'd all that had the
sfortune to be in their Way. Afterwards they
ke into the principal Houses, under Pretext of
arching for *Gustavus*, and the rest of the Pro-
ib'd Lords: The Citizens were stabb'd in the
ms of their howling Wives, their Houses were
nder'd, and the Honour of their Wives and
ughters was expos'd to the brutish Lust of the
ldiers. None were spar'd, but those who were
otected either by *Poverty* or *Ugliness*: All the
st were made a Prey to the Rage of the Sol-
ers, who by the Orders, and after the Example
their Inhumane Sovereign, strove to out-do
ch other in the wildest and most extravagant
arbarity.

Eric
Abraham,
Eric Jo-
hanson,
Eric Ca-
nur, Eric
Rining,
Eric and
Eschille
Nicolai,
Jofchim
Brahe,
Magnus
Green,
Eric Ku-
sius, Ola-
us Beron,
Gunnar
Gallus,
Benedict
Erici,
John Gud-
mund,
Andrew
Olai, and
Andrew
Erici, *Con-
suls of
Stock-
holm.*

1520.


 A certain Gentleman of the *Swedish* Nation was so sensibly touch'd with the moving Sight of many deplorable Objects, that he cou'd not restrain the Impetuosity of his Grief, nor behold such a Scene of Horror, without bewailing the Misfortune of his Country. The furious King was so enrag'd at those Marks of Compassion, which his guilty Conscience interpreted as secret Reproaches to his Cruelty, that he commanded the Unfortunate Mourner to be fasten'd to a Gibbet. His Privy Members were cut off, his Belly ript up, and his Heart pluck'd out, as if *Pity* and *Compassion* had been the foulest and most enormous Crimes. Afterwards the King pretending that the *Administrator*, by incurring the Sentence of *Excommunication*, had render'd himself unworthy of *Christian Burial*, order'd his Body to be taken up and expos'd in the publick Place among the many Carcasses of his Antient Friends. He issu'd out Order that no Person should presume to bury any of these Bodies upon Pain of Death; and wou'd have suffer'd 'em to lie in the open Place as a terrible Monument of his Vengeance, if the Stench and Putrefaction had not oblig'd him to command 'em to be taken away. But before they were remov'd he cou'd not forbear going to the Purpose to take a View of the dismal Trophies of his Fury. At last he order'd 'em to be carry'd out of the City and *Burnt*, that even Death it self might not exempt 'em from a second Punisher, which he pretended to inflict upon 'em as *Excommunicated Persons*.

Afterwards he ordain'd that the *Administrator's* Widow shou'd be drown'd, but the Execution of that cruel Sentence was prevented by Admiral *Norbi*, who under a seeming Compliance and Resignation to all the Humours and Inclinations of his Master, conceal'd a secret Purpose.

of high and ambitious Designs. He was persuaded that so Tyrannical a Government cou'd not be long maintain'd ; he saw himself Master of a potent Fleet, Governor of the Isle of *Gothland* at lies opposite to the Coast of *Sweden*, and of the City of *Calmar*, which was the second Port in the Kingdom. He plac'd so much Confidence in his Power, and in his Interest at Court, that he did not think himself oblig'd to set any Limits to his aspiring Desires : He fancy'd that he might some Day raise himself above the Quality of a Subject, and lay aside the Title of a *Favourite* to assume that of a *Prince*. He flatter'd his Ambition with the secret Hope of marrying the *Administrator's* Widow, concluding that her Interest and Authority would facilitate his Accession to the Crown of *Sweden*, or at least to the Dignity of *Administrator*. And therefore to save that Princess's Life, he told the King his Master, that he would deliver up all her Husband's Treasures for her Ransom. The King, who was as Covetous as Cruel, consented to recall her Doom on that Condition, and imagining that she was extremely oblig'd to his Mercy for changing her Punishment to a perpetual Imprisonment : he sent her to *Denmark*, with *Gustavus's* Mother and Sister, and the rest of the *Swedish* Ladies, whose husbands perish'd in the Massacre of *Stockholm*. They were thrown into different Prisons, where they were very ill treated, without any Regard to their Birth, Sex, or Beauty ; and kept 'em as hostages for the Fidelity of the Children and Relations that they left in *Sweden*.

Christiern imagin'd that he had establish'd his Authority by this Massacre of all the principal Nobility, he thought himself too powerful, and so formidable to the rest of the *Swedes*, to be a-

1520. afraid of 'em ; he chang'd the Form of the Government at his Pleasure, and order'd Matters as in a conquer'd Country ; he oppress'd the People with new Taxes, he threaten'd the *Peasants* to cause one of their Feet and Hands to be cut off, adding, in a kind of Raillery, that a *Peasant* who was born for the Plow, and not for the War, ought to content himself with one Hand, and wooden Leg.

He nominated *Theodorus* Arch-bishop of *Lund*, Vice-Roy in his Absence, and appointed the Arch-bishop of *Upsal*, and the Bishop of *Oldensee*, for his Ministers and Counsellors, advancing the two *Danish* Prelates, by his absolute Power, to the rich Bishopricks of *Stregnez* and *Scara*, without any Regard to the Rights of these two Churches, which had a Privilege to choose their own Bishops. And he had also Interest enough at *Rome*, to induce the Pope to allow of the Intrusion of these two *Danish* Prelates, whose Hands were in a Manner imbru'd in the Blood of the Brethren. *Christiern*, at his Departure, gave Orders to spare neither Pains nor Cost, to discover *Gustavus's* Retreat ; he set a Price upon his Head and promis'd considerable Sums of Money to those that shou'd bring him Prisoner, dead or alive ; after which he return'd to *Denmark*, laden with the Curses of the *Swedes*, by whom he was styl'd the Northern *Nero*.

His Troops in his Absence continu'd the Barbarities they had exercis'd in the Capital City, many Lords were surpriz'd and massacr'd in the Castles by his Order, without laying any other Crime to their Charge, than that they were eminent for Birth and Courage ; neither was the ordinary Pretext of Excommunication any longer made Use of ; it was Crime enough to be accus'd of being too rich, or of having Interest in the

province. The Vice-Roy, swallow'd up in Pleasure, spent his Time in heaping up Money, by the Confiscation of the Goods and Estates of those that were daily out-law'd; The chief Officers of his Army ravag'd the Provinces, every ones troop being independent and separate, without any Order or Discipline; and among so many different Interests, and so little Subjection, they thought of nothing else but pillaging and oppressing the People.

The Nobility terrify'd with so many Massacres, and not well united among themselves, destitute of a Head, Money and Forces, were oblig'd, to avoid the *Danish* Cruelty, to submit to the Arch-bishop: So that every one strove to court this Prelate, and every one wou'd be thought to have done it always. It seem'd as if all the *Swedish* Country had perish'd in the Massacre of *Stockholm*, no Body wou'd acknowledge that they had serv'd in the Administrator's Army; the greater part of the Nobility were glad to be employ'd by the Vice-Roy's Troops, as a secure *Asylum*: and the Calamities of *Sweden* were so great, that even their Happiness was envy'd that were allow'd to be Soldiers, tho' to fight against their own Country.

Admiral *Norbi* feigning to commiserate this deplorable State of *Sweden*, receiv'd many Gentlemen on board his Ships, and into his Governments; and affected to treat 'em with all Manner of Civility, with Relation to his secret Designs: Those that were not under his Protection, being uncertain of their Fate, and always between Hope and Despair, were expos'd to the Insolence and Avarice of the *Danes*; and it was dangerous for those who were not of the Arch-bishop's Party to possess'd of an Estate: And whosoever had

1520. been his Enemies, were forc'd either to escape by Flight, or resolve to die : For this haughty Prelate pardon'd none, but destroy'd all his Adversaries, under Pretence of Sacrificing them to the publick Safety ; but above all, he endeavour'd to make himself Master of *Gustavus's* Person, whom he hated as a Kinsman and Favourite of the deceased Administrator ; besides he knew very well that he cou'd not better make his Court to *Christiern*, than by Imprisoning or Destroying the Lord.

Gustavus during his Retreat look'd about him on all Sides, to see if he could discover any Thing that might favour his Designs ; he had privately sent to *Stockholm*, that old Servant at whose House he lay conceal'd, to inform him of the Occurrence of the State. And at his Return it was that he heard of the Death of his Father and all the Senators, and the general Massacre that had happen'd in that miserable City ; this so lamentable Piece of News did extreamly afflict him ; the Death of so many Lords, having taken off all his Family and Friends, and almost depriv'd him of all Means and Hopes of saving himself. He knew not what Measures to take, nor whether to retire, for he was encompass'd with *Danish* Troops and knew very well, that besides the great Promises, to any that should discover him, all those were threaten'd with Death that had conceal'd or shou'd not immediately deliver him up. He thought that he durst not stir from the Place he was in nor trust any of the *Swedes*, lest the great Reward shou'd make 'em betray him. He resolv'd in this Exigence privately to retreat to the Mountains of *Dalecarlia*, hoping he might easily lye hid in the Woods with which that Country is cover'd and imagin'd that it would not be difficult to cau-



the Inhabitants to revolt, being the last of the Kingdom that submitted to the *Danish* Dominion. There was not one good Town in the whole Province, and hardly any but small Villages situated at the Edges of the Forests, or on the Banks of Lakes and Rivers; some of these Villages depended on the Gentlemen of the Country, but most belong'd to the Crown, and were govern'd by the *Peasants* themselves; the Elders in every Village supply'd the Place of Judges and Captains, for these were neither more powerful nor richer than their Neighbours; the Honour of Commander consisting only in the Privilege of fighting at the Head of the Troops; for the chief Power was in the Hands of the Multitude, who assembled on Holy-days, and took upon them to determine the Manner of Affairs.

The Government durst not send either Troops or Garrisons into this Province, nor did the Kings themselves ever enter it, till they had given Privileges to the Inhabitants for maintaining their Liberties; they manag'd with Caution this Savage People, who inhabited in inaccessible Mountains, lest they shou'd discover that it was in their Power no longer to obey, and were contented with the Tribute of a few Skins only from these *Peasants*; and for the rest, they were suffer'd to live according to their own particular Customs, which were very different from those of the other Provinces.

Gustavus in the Disguise of a *Peasant*, set forward on his Way to these Mountains, accompanied only with a Country Fellow, who serv'd for his Guide. He cross'd over the whole Country of *Udermania*, then pass'd between *Nericia* and *Vestmania*, and after the Fatigues of a long and dangerous Journey, arriv'd safe in that Part of

1520. the Mountains of *Dalecarlia*, which the Natives call'd *Daalfield*.

He had no sooner enter'd into the Country, but he was abandon'd by his Guide, who robb'd him of all the Money that he had provided for his Subsistence: He wander'd up and down in those dreadful Mountains, and amidst those Savages, destitute of Company, Friends and Money; not daring to own his Name, or discover himself, he was forc'd for a Living, and to be conceal'd, to hire himself for a Labourer, and to work in the Copper-Mines, from whence the People of these Parts have their chiefest Subsistence, he was always at Work with the other Miners to get his Livelihood, and lay bury'd as it were in those Subterranean Work-houses.

Gustavus hop'd that the Misery of his Condition might serve at least to conceal him, and that they would never think of searching for the General of the *Swedish* Horse in so sorry a Habitation, notwithstanding which he was discover'd and known in this Disguise. For a Woman in whose House he lodg'd, accidentally perceiv'd under his Labourer's Habit, a Silk Robe embroider'd with Gold; which News was soon carry'd to the whole Village, and came to the Ears of the Lord of the Place, who either out of Curiosity of seeing a Stranger, whose Genteel Mien was much talk'd of, or rather that this Disguise made him believe him to be one of the Proscrib'd, came to the Mine with intent to offer him his House, and to contribute to his Safety; but was extremely surpriz'd when he found it to be *Gustavus*, whom it was not very difficult for him to discover, because he having spent his Youth with him in the University of *Upsal*: And though he was much concern'd to see this Young Lord in so miserable

Con

condition, yet he feign'd not to know him, lest he might discover him to others; but as soon as he return'd to his House, he sent for him by a private Messenger, and having in a most obliging manner told him that he knew him, gave him all possible Assurances of his Service and Friendship, and entreated him to accept of his House, where he might lye hid more securely than in the Mines, and in his Transport of Compassion and Kindness, promis'd him to cause his Friends and Vassals to take up Arms in his Defence, if the *Danes* should attempt to offer Violence to him in his House. *Gustavus* accepted these Offers with a great deal of Joy, and at first liv'd with him as if he had no other Design than to avoid the Pursuit of his Enemies, but at the same Time employ'd himself in getting Information of the Strength of the Province, and in finding out the Inclinations of the Inhabitants of the new Government.

His Landlord told him, the *Dalecarlians* suffer'd under the *Danish* Tyranny with great Impatience, that they publicly murmur'd at certain Taxes that *Christiern* had impos'd on 'em; that, which tho' small in Reality, appear'd excessive and intolerable, because they were new; and that the People protested the King of *Denmark's* Cruelty: He added, that he doubted not but the *Peasants* would revolt of themselves, if the *Danes* continu'd to infringe their Privileges; afterwards he boasted of the Strength of *Dalecarlia*, with an Exaggeration that is usual in those that would make their Country be valu'd: He told him, that that Province alone was able to raise twenty thousand Men, that all the *Peasants* were born Soldiers, and by the Help of their Mountains cou'd stop and defeat *Christiern's* Forces; this Discourse being several

1520. *ral Times repeated, induc'd Gustavus to resolve to attempt to make the Province revolt, which he discover'd to his Landlord, and conjur'd him to assist in it; he represented to him, that the Kingdom was involv'd in the greatest Calamities that neither the Faith of Treaties, nor the Submission and Obedience of the People, could bound or satisfy the bloody Inclinations of Christiern that especially it seem'd, that this barbarous King had sworn the Death of all the Swedish Nobility that the Massacre of Stockholm was but a Prelude to the Cruelty and Outrages which his Troop exercis'd in the Provinces; that the News was daily brought of the barbarous Murther of some Gentlemen or other; that it was more generous and a surer Way, to prevent and surprize the Danes, than cowardly to wait till they invade the Province, and massacred the People in their own Houses.*

But this Gentleman terrify'd with the Danger of the Enterprize, upon Apprehension of the formidable Power of the Danes, declin'd being concern'd in it, *Where are (said he to Gustavus) the Forces necessary for carrying on so great a Design, and what Army have you to oppose the Enemies Troops, which see hitherto to have had some Regard to our Privilege but will outrageously over-run the whole Province, upon the first Motion we shall make?*

It seem'd as if Fear made this Gentleman forget what he had just before told him of the Strength of his Province, and the Inclinations of its Inhabitants; for he sought new Reasons to overthrow the former, and to oblige Gustavus to take other Measures; he enlarg'd with much Heat upon the Politick Considerations, not much indeed out of Affection to his Person, as to justify that it was not for Want of Courage and Ze

1 for his Country, that he declin'd engaging in 1520.
 Designs. But perceiving that *Gustavus* con-
 tly persever'd in his Resolution to take up
 ns, and publickly to declare against the *Danes*,
 advis'd him to defer, at least for some Time, the
 execution of his Enterprize; he told him that per-
 s he might meet with a lucky Opportunity
 in the whole Province might of its self be dis-
 d to revolt; that the *Peasants* had little
 regard to the Interest of the Gentry, whom
 y always look'd upon as severe Masters; that
 they seem'd to pity the Fate of the Lords
 Senators who perish'd in the Massacre of *Stock-*
 z, they had never hitherto discover'd any
 inclination to revenge their Death upon their
 rtherers; but that the least Attempt of the
 zes to violate the Privileges of the People,
 i'd infallibly occasion a general Revolt; and
 t he was perswaded the *Danish* Army wou'd
 rch to *Dalecarlia*, as soon as they had com-
 ated the Ruin of the rest of the Kingdom.
 at then the *Peasants* wou'd be oblig'd to take
 Arms in their own Defence; that he was re-
 v'd to let others begin the Revolt, and wou'd
 ther envy the Glory nor Danger of so rash an
 undertaking. He conjur'd him to wait patiently
 his House till the People shou'd appear in Arms;
 inuating, that where-ever the Revolt shou'd be-
 , the leading Men of the Party wou'd always
 ready to yield him that Submission which they
 d to his Birth and Merit; And concluded
 th advising him not to ruin so generous a Design,
 a preposterous Haste in the Execution of it;
 st, instead of becoming the Avenger and Deli-
 rer of his Country, he should only furnish the
 anes with a new Pretext to compleat the De-
 uction of the Nation.

Gusta-

1520. *Gustavus* was too judicious and resolute to be either deceiv'd or convinc'd by his Landlord's Arguments; but tho' he was sensible that his pretended Caution and Policy was rather the Effect of his Fear than Prudence, he cou'd not be contented at the Weakness of a Man whom he look'd upon as an Object of Compassion. He was so far from suspecting that he was a secret Well-wisher to the *Danish* Interest, or that he was capable of betraying his Guest, that he did him the Justice to believe the Sincerity of his Affection to his Country: but at the same Time he perceiv'd, that the Difficulty of the Attempt deterr'd him from engaging in it. And therefore instead of reproaching him with Cowardice and Pusillanimity, he contented himself with convincing him to keep the Secret with which he had entrusted him; and resolv'd upon a speedy Departure, to free his timorous Landlord of the Trouble and Uneasiness which he might suffer upon his Account. He set out alone, and in the Night to avoid Suspicion, and after several Days Journey thro' the Woods, arriv'd at the Seat of another Gentleman, call'd *Peterson*, whom he knew in the Army, and who, he hop'd, wou'd receive and embrace his Proposals with more Courage and Resolution.

Peterson receiv'd him with all the Marks of obliging Civility; and entertain'd him with the Respect and Submission which is usually so agreeable to great Persons when they are under a Cloud. He seem'd to be more sensibly afflicted with Misfortunes than *Gustavus* himself: he exclaimed against the Tyranny of the *Danes*; and cheerfully embrac'd the first Proposal which *Gustavus* made to him, some Days after his Arrival, to form a Party, and engage all his Vassals and Followers in the Design.

Gustavus

Gustavus was extremely glad that he had at 1520.
found a Man who was not afraid to draw his
sword in the Defence of his Country ; and en-
cour'd by all the most winning Expressions
of Kindness, and by the sure Prospect of a suitable
Compence, to confirm him in so generous a
Resolution. *Peter*son answer'd him with repeated
Vowes of an inviolable Fidelity : he nam'd
Gentlemen and the chief Persons among the
Officers, whom he hop'd to engage in the At-
tempt : and some Days after he went privately
to his House, in Order, as he pretended, to
execute the Design in Execution.

But under the specious Pretext of a zealous
Attachment to *Gustavus*, the treacherous *Dalecarlian*
contriving his Ruin. The Hope of making
Court to the new King, and the Expectation of
a large Reward, made him resolve to sacrifice
Honour to his Ambition, and to violate the
most sacred Laws of Hospitality, by betraying his
honourable Guest. In Pursuance of that base Re-
solution he went straight to one of King *Chri-*
stian's Officers, and inform'd him that *Gustavus*
was conceal'd at his House. The *Danish* Officer
march'd thither immediately at the Head of a
Body of Soldiers : he invested the House, and
in Possession of the principal Gate which *Peter*
son deliver'd up to him. He concluded that
he had done his Master a very important and
acceptable Piece of Service, by securing his
most terrible Enemy. But he had the Mor-
tification to find, that he had taken a great deal of
Pains to no Purpose : For *Gustavus* had made
Escape the Night before, and even ow'd his
Preservation to the Wife of the Traytor that de-
sist'd to betray him. She was prompted by
Love, and perhaps by a more tender Passion, to
disco-

1520. discover her Husband's Plot, and not only *fe*
 Gustavus away in the Night, but order'd a Se
 vant in whom she plac'd a more than ordina
 Confidence, to carry him to the House of a C
 rate, who was one of her Friends. Thus by t
 Kindness and Discretion of that generous Lac
 and by the Secrecy of her faithful Servant, *e*
stavus escap'd the Snare that was laid for hi
 and avoided the Pursuit of his Enemies, who co
 neither discover the Occasion of his Flight, i
 the Place whither he retir'd.

The Curate receiv'd him with all the Civil
 and Respect which he ow'd to his Birth, and
 the Recommendation of the Person that entruf
 him with so important a Secret. He was a fine
 Lover of his Country, and did not think him
 oblig'd to follow the Maxims of the Clergy, si
 he had no Design to raise his Fortune, by aspir
 to higher Preferment. He assur'd *Gustavus* of
 inviolable Secrecy, and left the Place of his
 bode shou'd be discover'd, by the Infidelity,
 Indiscretion of the Servant that brought him
 ther, he carry'd him to his Church, and hid h
 in a Place that was wholly at his Disposal, and
 which he alone kept the Keys.

He visited him every Day, and by Degr
 began to feel a secret and resistless Inclinat
 to love and esteem him; which was the usual
 fect of the Presence and Conversation of t
 young Lord. Nor did the generous Curate c
 tent himself with expressing his Affection to
stavus's Person; he approv'd his Resolution,
 encourag'd him to undertake the great Attem
 assuring him that he wou'd employ all his Inter
 in the Village, and engage all his Acquaintance
 other Places, to carry on the Design with the
 most Vigour and Diligence. But at the same Ti

knowledg'd that he cou'd neither advise him
fire the Assistance, nor rely on the Fidelity of
Dalecarlian Gentlemen.

He inform'd him that the Nobility and Gentry
that Province, contented themselves with a se-
Enjoyment of their Estates, and the inde-
pendent Authority they assum'd in their inaccessi-
ble Mountains; that they neither thought them-
selves concern'd in the Motions and Revolutions
of the Court, nor regarded the publick Interest
of the Nation; that they were seldom willing,
sometimes unable, to make their Vassals take
Arms; and that they wou'd hardly be per-
suaded to engage in a War, since it either de-
stroy'd 'em of their principal Riches, which con-
sisted in the Number of their Followers, or made
Peasants less tractable after their Return, and
more apt to revolt against their Masters. And
therefore, he concluded, that 'twould be his best
safest Method, to apply himself immediately
to the Peasants, assuring him that he might expect
more vigorous and effectual Assistance from 'em,
if they should take up Arms, and declare for
themselves of their own Accord, than if the Villages
were only engag'd by the Authority of their re-
spective Lords.

After they had consulted together about the
most proper Expedients, to put their Design in
execution, they agreed that 'twould be highly
conducive to the Success of the intended Enter-
prize, to pre-possess the Minds of the Peasants,
and prepare 'em for an Insurrection, by giving
out that the Danes were just ready to enter in-
to the Province, to levy new Taxes and Imposi-
tions. The Curate undertook to spread the Report,
and assur'd *Gustavus* that he wou'd shortly make
the Publick News of the Country, by the joint
Assi-

1520. Assistance of the rest of the Curates in that strict, who for the most Part were either his Relations or Correspondents. Afterwards he vis'd him to go to *Mora*, a populous Diocesan Parish, about Twelve Swedish Leagues in Compass; where every Year during the *Christmas Holy-days*, there was an extraordinary Concourse of *Peasants*, from all the neighbouring Villages. He told him, that he cou'd neither expect nor find a more favourable Opportunity to propose his Design to the *Peasants*, who were never bold nor more easily perswaded to revolt than in such publick Assemblies, where they have a full View of their Numbers and Strength. And in the meantime he promis'd to secure and engage the principal and leading Persons, that he might not be in any Danger, tho' the Croud shou'd reject his Proposals.

In Pursuance of the Curate's Advice, *Gustav* went to *Mora* on the Day appointed, where he found the *Peasants* already acquainted with his Design to make 'em a Visit, and expecting with Impatience to see a Man, of whose Merit and Valour they had receiv'd so advantageous a Character, one that was equally illustrious both for his Birth and Courage, and had acquired more Glory by *Christiern's* Hatred than by the Favour of *Steno*: He laid aside his usual Habit and took Care that his Dress shou'd be suitable to his Quality, to engage the Attention of the People, who are apt to be dazzl'd with the external Marks of Grandeur. Afterwards he appear'd in the Assembly with a certain Noble Fierceness in his Air, which was somewhat allay'd and soften'd by a Mixture of Tenderneſs and Grief for the Death of his Father, and all the Members of the Senate. And that Majestick Sorrow, which

admiring Multitude observ'd in his Countenance and Actions, inspir'd 'em at the same Time with a submissive Respect, and a tender and affectionate Compassion.

1520.

After he had entertain'd 'em with a general lively Description of the deplorable and almost hopeless Condition of their native Country; he presented to 'em with a pathetick and moving Eloquence, that the Senators and principal Nobles of the Kingdom were barbarously massacred by *Christiern's* Order; that by the same Tyrant's Command the Magistrates of *Stockholm* were put to Death, and the greatest Part of the Citizens murder'd in their Houses; that afterwards he dispers'd his Army into the several Provinces, that they might the sooner compleat the Ruination of the Kingdom; that he was resolv'd to secure his Authority by the Death of all those, whether Noble or Ignoble, who were either able or willing to undertake the Defence of their Country; that he was particularly incens'd against the *Dalecarlians*, whose Valour and Courage made him tremble so often during the Reign of the late Administrator; that consequently they were all the Reason in the World to expect the most inhumane Treatment from a treacherous and cruel Prince, that wou'd never forgive 'em so long as he dreaded their Bravery; that under pretext of putting his Army into Winter-Quarters, he was actually sending his Troops to dispossess 'em; that they wou'd quickly be expos'd to the Fury of enrag'd Soldiers; that their Lives and Liberty wou'd be at the Disposal of their cruel and merciless Enemies; and that the only Way to prevent their impending Ruin, was to resolve upon a vigorous and seasonable Assistance. That the *Dalecarlians* had always look'd

1520. look'd upon *Liberty*, as a dearer and more valuable Blessing than *Life* ; that the Eyes of the whole Nation were fixt upon 'em in so critical a Juncture ; that the World expected to see convincing Proof, that they inherited the Bravery of their Heroical Ancestors, and the noble Resolution with which those Illustrious Patriots had always oppos'd the pretended Authority of Tyrannical Usurpers ; that he was ready to sacrifice his Life and Fortune in the Defence of the Liberty ; that his Friends and all true Swedes wou'd join in so glorious an Attempt ; that besides, he had receiv'd positive Assurances of a considerable Reinforcement of the ancient Allies *Sweden* ; but supposing that their Forces were equal in Number to those of the *Danes*, Reverence and Self-preservation wou'd inspire 'em with generous Fury, which wou'd easily supply the Defect ; and that for his Part, he wou'd rather chuse to die, with his Sword in his Hand, than to preserve his Life, by a base Submission to a perfidious and cruel Enemy.

The *Dalecarlians* answer'd this Discourse with Shouts and Exclamations, threatning to execute their just Revenge upon *Christiern*, and the *Danish* Nation : One would have thought that this had been the first Time they heard of the Massacre of *Stockholm* ; the Discourse and Presence of *Stavrus*, had made so deep an Impression of Grief and Resentment upon their Minds ; they swore to revenge the Death of their Country-men and immediately resolv'd to disown *Christiern's* Authority, and to destroy all the *Danes* they shou'd meet, without Mercy. Not but that some of these *Peasants* were at first inclin'd to oppose this Revolt, under the Pretext of communicating their Designs to the other Villages ; either because

y were gain'd by the Danes, or upon a political Account were afraid of exasperating a potent victorious Prince. But the enrag'd Multitude rejected this cowardly Motion with Indignation, so that the most violent, and those that lar'd for the War, were hearken'd to with a general Applause. Thus they unanimously took up arms, and entreated *Gustavus* to command 'em, being charm'd with his graceful Mien, and adding the Largeness of his Stature, and the strong Constitution of his Body.

But nothing confirm'd 'em more in the Resolution they had taken to follow that young Lord, with a full Assurance, than an Observation made by the ancient Inhabitants of the Village, that the North-wind continu'd to blow incessantly while he made his Speech to 'em. This Accident among those superstitious People, was look'd upon as an infallible Sign of prosperous Success; therefore without any further Deliberation, resolving that the Matter cou'd be no longer err'd without opposing the Orders of Heaven, which had so manifestly declar'd in favour of *Gustavus*; they immediately form'd a Body of one hundred Men, and out of that Number chose seven of the handsomest and best shap'd Men that descended of the principal Families, whom they presented to *Gustavus*, to attend upon his Person as Life-guards, and to serve as a Mark or pledge of the Authority, which they had so lately transferr'd upon him.

Gustavus resolving to take advantage of their Zeal and Eagerness, lead them directly against the Governor of the Province; for 'twas his Interest to prevent that Officer, and to make him incapable of opposing the Revolt of the other Estates: In pursuance of that Resolution, he di-

1520.



vided his Troop into several Bands, the better to conceal his March and Design, and under Cover of the Night and the Woods, arriv'd at the Foot of the Castle, with the *Dalecarlians*, who march'd thither secretly by different Roads. The Darkneſs of the Night, and the Surprize of an unexpected an Attack, favour'd his Attempt, that the Castle was taken by *Scalade*; ſome *Daniſh* Soldiers that compos'd the Governor's Guard and the moſt part of his Domeſtick Servants, who ſtood in his Defence, were immediately ſacrific'd to the Rage of the *Dalecarlians*; and *Gustavus* had much ado to reſcue the Governor, who by Imprisonment ſuffer'd for his Imprudence, in preſuming to maintain a Poſt in a conquer'd Countrey and amidſt ſo fierce a Nation, without a Garriſon ſufficient for the Security of his Perſon, and Dignity. *Gustavus* permitted his Soldiers to plunder the Governor's Apartment, and ſeveral *Danish* Merchants were treated almoſt after the ſame manner, who ſince *Chriſtiern's* new Government came to trade in that Province; ſo that their rich Stuffs became a Prey to the *Dalecarlian* Peaſants, who dreſs'd themſelves with 'em after their own Faſhion. They alſo kill'd the Officers that were employ'd in levying the new Taxes, which *Chriſtiern* had impos'd. *Gustavus* ſeem'd to take no notice of their Proceedings, and perhaps was not offended at theſe Diſorders, which ſerv'd only to make the Breach between the *Dalecarlians* and *Danes* wider, and their mutual Hatred more irreconcilable.

Tho' this Enterprize was not very conſiderable in it ſelf, it tended to confirm the *Peaſants* in their good Opinion of *Gustavus*, and they gave him Commendations ſo much the more willing becauſe they took him for a Witneſs of the



and Bravery they shew'd on this Occasion. The Report and Success of this Expedition, within a few Days caus'd almost the whole Province declare in his Favour, for the *Peasants* came flocking from their Villages to joyn his Forces, some by reason of their eager and impatient Desire to be avenged on the *Danes*, while others were excited by the hope of getting Booty, or by their natural Inclination to undertake bold and desperate Enterprizes.

Many *Swedish* Gentlemen, and among others, *Lawrence Erics*, *Fredage* and *Jonas* of *Neder*, who were Outlaw'd by *Christiern*, and had fled for Refuge to that Province, repair'd to his Army as it were to a common Sanctuary. He appointed 'em in the Quality of Officers, to command these tumultuary Forces, who usually fought with greater Impetuosity than Order. After that he travers'd with extraordinary Diligence, *Scania*, *Medelpadia*, *Angermania*, *Gestrícia*, *Bothnia*, caus'd all these small Provinces to submit to him, which are for the most part destitute of considerable Towns, and secur'd 'em by the Order he took in fortifying the Passages of the Mountains, which are the principal Forts of these Countries.

His Army was daily encreas'd in his March by the Concourse of the *Peasants*, who came over to him in Crowds, and oftentimes in spite of their oppressive Lords: He abolish'd the Taxes which *Christiern* had laid upon the People, and establish'd Commissaries to receive the ordinary Contributions, which he appropriated for the Subsistence of his Forces. Afterwards he dispatch'd private Commissioners thro' the whole Kingdom, to dispose of the Nobility and *Peasants* to appear in Arms as he should enter into their Provinces. He

1520.

also gain'd by secret Negotiations the greater part of the *Swedish* Officers that serv'd in *Norby* Fleet, or in the *Vice-Roy's* Army: He left no Means unessay'd that might serve to augment his Forces, and diminish those of his Enemy, and did not make Preparations to enter into the Heart of the Kingdom, till he thought himself almost assured of the Fidelity of all the *Svedes* that remain'd in the Army of that Prelate, as of the Zeal of the *Dalecarlians*.

The *Vice-Roy* made it his principal and almost only Care to heap up Money, which he spent in gratifying his Voluptuousness; he aspir'd only to this Dignity, in hopes of finding means to pillage those People whom his Master design'd to weaken and ruin, and he would never have undertaken the Administration of the Government, if he had foreseen that he shou'd have had to do with more Enemies than disarmed People, that were not able to defend themselves: The Revolt of the *Dalecarlians* was a very surprizing and mortifying piece of News to him; the *Danish* Forces that were left in the Kingdom were very much weakened for want of Discipline, and by Desertion he suspected the Fidelity of the *Svedes* who declar'd for him, or were employ'd in his Army: nor did he place much Confidence in the Assistance of the Auxiliary and Foreign Troops, who for the most part in Civil Wars are always ready to change their Masters, when they meet with more advantageous Proposals. The Valour of *Gustavus* so formidable to him, he dreaded the Courage and Resentment of that Young Lord; but he was more afraid of *Christiern's* Indignation, as being a Prince whose Displeasure was extremely terrible and who usually punish'd the Unfortunate, with as much Severity as the Guilty.

He dispatch'd a Courier to that Prince, to give an Account of the Revolt of the Northern Provinces, and at the same Time recall'd those Troops that were dispers'd in different Parts of the Kingdom. The *Danes* obey'd their Orders, not without a secret Reluctancy to leave those Places, where they enrich'd themselves at the People's Cost, and committed all Manner of Disorders with Impunity. But the greater Part of the Auxiliary Forces refus'd to take the Field, under pretext of the Want of their Pay. They made themselves Masters of the Towns and Castles, where they were in Garrison, and shut themselves in those Places, not so much to defend and support 'em for the King of *Denmark*, as on Purpose to retain 'em as Pledges for the Payment of their arrears; and to obtain more advantageous Terms in the Victorious Party.

It was with no small Trouble and Vexation that *Christiern* heard of the Transactions in *Sweden*; he did not find himself in a Condition to go into that Kingdom, and cou'd not spare the Forces he had in *Denmark*. The whole Realm was full of disaffected Persons, for that Prince who was grown more cruel since the Massacre at *Stockholm*, observ'd Measures with his Subjects; he indifferently exercis'd his Authority on the Lives and Estates of the *Danes*, without any Respect to the Dignity of the Persons, or to the Laws and Privileges of the Country; he had caus'd several Gentlemen to be put to Death without any Formality, and on very weak Surmises, and he had no less offended the Bishops and the whole Body of the Clergy by the Praises he publickly bestow'd on *Luther*, who under Colour of blaming the Abuses that were committed in *Germany* in the Publication of Indulgences, openly condemn'd the

1520. Wealth, which the Bishops enjoy'd, and the Temporal Power they assum'd.

The Court of *Rome* usually employ'd the *Augustine Fryars* to publish Indulgences in *Saxony*, to which they reap'd no small Profit, and which procur'd 'em a great Authority in that Country. The *Jacobins* under the Pontificate of *Leo* the 10th got this Commission from 'em: These *Monks*, shew their Zeal in this new Employment, and perhaps to inhance the Income of their Mission cry'd up in their Sermons the Virtues and Efficacy of Indulgences, in which they us'd certain Expressions that were not at all agreeable either to the Design of the Church, or to the Intent of the Bull that authoriz'd 'em. Besides, the Collectors led a Life not over regular; 'tis said they kept their Offices in Taverns, and often spent there in Feasting what was the Product of the People's Zeal, and what good Men's Devotion made 'em spare even from their necessary Occasions.

Martin Luther, of the Order of *St. Augustine*, Doctor and Professor in the University of *Wittenberg*, pretended to be mov'd with these Disorders, but in reality desirous to revenge his Brethren, began in his Sermons to fly out into sharp Invectives against the bad Use these Collectors made of their Authority. He was a great Scholar and Eloquent Orator, hasty, daring and head-strong, conceited with his own Learning and Sentiments, and over-fond of that Glory which is acquir'd by broaching new Opinions; undaunted, and so obstinate as never to retract what he had once firm'd. He contented himself at first with Preaching against the unedifying manner of bestowing these extraordinary Favours; but exasperated by the Affronts and Threats of the *Jacobins*, he loo

black as far as the first Original of Indul-
gences.

The proposed new Doctrines on the Subject of
Justification, of Remission of Sins, of Penance and
Confession, and at last spoke against the Pope's
Authority, from whence his Adversaries derived
the 'proofs by which they wou'd establish Indul-
gences.

He taught in his Writings, and preached in his
Sermons, that we are justified by Faith alone, that
Penance consisted only in a sincere Contrition,
and that Confession was but an unprofitable Re-
cognition of our Faults; that to obtain Remission
of Sins, 'twas sufficient to believe with a lively
Faith, that they were forgiven; that Indulgences
were neither recommended nor ordained to us
as our Practices, and that they were equally
useless in this World, and in the next; that Pur-
gatory was but a Modern Invention contrived by
the Monks to cheat People out of their Money;
that the Mass was no Sacrifice, that it was of
no benefit to the Dead, and that, and all other
Ceremonies of the Church were to be read in the
Vulgar Tongue; and above all, that the Holy Sa-
crament was to be administered to the Faithful in
one kind.

The Pope alarm'd by this new Doctrine, which
tended to expose the Nature and Extent of his
Authority, to the Censure and Examination of every
particular Person, thought to stifle so dangerous
a Doctrine by condemning *Luther* as a Heretick,
and even ordered *Jerom Alexander* his *Nuntio* to
cite the Elector of *Saxony* to deliver up the
rebellious Monk, that he might punish him as an
Enemy to Religion.

Luther, to secure himself against the Practices
of that Court, and to engage the Duke of *Sax-*


1520. *ony*, and all Secular Magistrates to protect him publish'd some new Writings, as much in Opposition to the Pope's Power, as they were favourable to Sovereign Princes; he wrote against the Celibacy of the Priests and the Monarchal Vow he taught that the only Vows that were obligatory, were those of Baptism; he inveigh'd against Hierarchy, which he pretended was a Tyrannical Government; he exclaim'd against the Corruption of the Court of *Rome*, and against the excessive Riches of the Church; he advised in his Books and Sermons all the Sovereign Princes to take Possession of the Funds and Revenues of the Bishopricks, Abbies and Monasteries, unless when there was a Sovereignty annex'd to the Bishopricks, and in that Case, he wou'd have the Bishop marry, and not suffer such Persons, as under the specious Pretence of Celibacy, engag'd their Allegiance to foreign Power to remain in his Territories; wou'd have the Monasteries converted into publick Schools and Hospitals, and the great Treasures those Houses enjoy'd, to be employ'd partly in maintaining the Preachers, Overseers, and other Officers, who should take Care of the Poor, and partly by the Prince in supplying the Exigences of the State, and the Necessities of his People.

These last Opinions gain'd *Luther* more Followers, than the first Propositions he had advanced on the obscure and crabbed Doctrine of Justification, and of the Merit of good Works. Many *German* Princes under Colour of this Doctrine, depriv'd the Church of several Lands and Estates which they thought lay convenient for 'em: And the King of *Denmark* after their Example usurp'd part of the Demesnes of the Arch-bishop of *Luna*, as if he had already declar'd openly for the new Religion.

The *Danish* Clergy, to be reveng'd for the Affliction they met with under his Reign, and perhaps to dispose People to a Rebellion, gave out a Prophecy of *S. Bridget*, to this Effect, That a K. of *Denmark* should be expell'd out of his Kingdom, because of his Barbarity. Every one took Pleasure in applying this to *Christiern*; but he having heard of it, publicly made a Jest of it; telling his Courtiers, That that Bigot wrote every Morning the Dreams she had had over Night, which she very piously took for Revelations, and affecting to make that Saint the Subject of his Mirth, either out of a Spirit of Libertinism, or, which is more probable, to discredit, by a seeming Contempt and Derision, a Prediction, which, whether true or false, might make a dangerous Impression in People's Minds.

However, since by Reason of the general Discontent of all his Subjects, he cou'd neither leave *Copenhagen*, nor dismiss his Army, without exposing himself to a Rebellion; he wrote to the Vice-roy of *Sweden*, commanding him to march with his Army, in Order to bring the Rebels to reasonable Terms, and at the same Time he sent Word to *Gustavus*, That he would make his Mother and his Sisters to suffer the most cruel Torments, if he understood that he appear'd again at the Head of the Rebels.

Gustavus, despising his Threats, continu'd still to advance with his *Dalecarlians*, putting all the *Danes* he met with to the Sword, and even the *Swedes*, who adher'd to them or to the Arch-bishop; and his Forces increas'd daily, during his March; so that in a short Time, he saw himself at the Head of an Army of above Fifteen Thousand Men; all animated with his Courage and Resentment, and resolv'd either to conquer or die. He march'd towards *Westmania*, while the Vice-

1520.  Vice-Roy on the other Side, at the Head of his Army, advanc'd to the River *Brunebec*, with Design to oppose his Passage, and fight him, if he shou'd attempt to pass the River.

No sooner was he come to the Banks of the River, but he saw *Gustavus* appear on the other Side, at the Head of his Horse, and ready to force his Passage. He was so daunted at the Sight of so resolute an Enemy, that he retir'd with much Precipitation, and basely left a Post, where he might have fought with Advantage, either because he was diffident of his own Capacity, or giving the necessary Orders, and commanding during the Heat and Tumult of the Action, or because he durst not trust the *Svedes*, who were very numerous in his Army. He retir'd at first into the Castle of *Westeras*, which was not far off; but not thinking himself safe while he was so near *Gustavus*, and fearing a Siege, if he shou'd continue, he left the best Part of his Troops to defend that Place; and returning to *Stockholm* shut himself up in the Castle of that City, where he began to indulge his Luxury, without suffering any Business to be brought before him, as though by his Retreat, and keeping out all bad News, he cou'd keep out the Enemy, or put a Stop to the Progress.

Gustavus took all the Advantage which the Vice-Roy's Retreat afforded him; he laid a Bridge over the River, his Forces pass'd it without any Opposition, and continu'd their March toward *Westeras*, the Capital City of *Westmania*. It was equally dangerous for him to leave behind him a Place of that Importance, or to spend too much Time in besieging it: Most of his Troops were compos'd of Country-men, that were very unfit for this Way of Fighting; he had neither Pow

rior Cannon ; the Place was defended by a numerous Garrison, little differing from an Army, and the Length and Difficulty of a Siege might have discourag'd the *Dalecarlians*, and ruin'd his designs.

To rid himself of this Trouble, he resolv'd to attempt that by a bold Action and a Stratagem, which he foresaw was impracticable according to the ordinary Rules of the Art of War : He detach'd all his Cavalry under the Command of *Murice Erici*, his Lieutenant, with Orders to advance behind the Woods, as near as he cou'd to the City Gates ; he left *Olai* another of his Lieutenants, with the best part of his Foot, behind a Mountain, near the Village *Ballunga*, and having commanded him to follow him slowly, advanced with a Body of Three thousand Men, if his whole Army had consisted only in that number.

That Evening he appear'd in Sight of the Place, immediately retrench'd himself near the Chapel of *S. Olaus*, with all the Care and Diligence of a Man that is afraid of being attacked, and endeavours to avoid an Engagement ; which the *Danes* perceiving, and withal seeing the small number of his Men, send all their Horse to attack him. *Gustavus*, after a small Resistance, maintain'd a running Fight, to get into the Dells, and insensibly to draw the Enemy among the Body of his Foot, which was advancing to his Assistance : The *Danes*, deceiv'd by this Retreat, which they mistook for the Flight of a routed Enemy, ran disorderly out of *Westeras*, to have a Share in the Victory, thinking to find 'em in Confusion and Disorder, so that none remain'd in the City, but the *Swedish* Forces of their party, and the *Danes* that were in Garrison in
the

1520. the Castle, whom the Governor would not suffer to go out.

Gustavus having drawn them far enough from the City, to give *Erici* an Opportunity to execute his Orders, made Head against the Enemy : He took his Post at the Head of all his Foot, which was now got together, and turning about to the *Dalecarlians*, with his drawn Sword in his Hand and a dreadful Look, which seem'd to threaten no less than a full Vengeance for his Father's Death ; *Remember, my Friends*, cry'd he, *the Cruelty and Avarice of our Tyrants ; and consider, that we must either conquer, or prevent an Ignominious Slavery by an Honourable Death.*

The *Dalecarlians* having answer'd their General's Discourse with repeated Shouts and Acclamations, immediately let fly a Shower of Arrows upon the *Danes*, and afterwards broke, with Swords in Hand, into the midst of their Battallions. The Ground was quickly cover'd with dead Bodies, and both Parties engag'd with all the Fury and Constancy that usually appear between two neighboring and hostile Nations, when one fights to enlarge their Dominions, and the other to recover their Liberty. *Gustavus* seem'd to be every where ; and at the same Time that he charg'd his Enemies, the meanest private Centinel in the Army, gave out Orders with that admirable Presence of Mind, which is so rare and yet so necessary on such Occasions. The Fight was obstinately maintained for some Time by the undaunted Valour of both Parties ; but since People that revolt and take up Arms for the Recovery of their Liberty, seem always to be inspir'd with a more than ordinary Fury, the *Svedes* made such powerful Efforts, that the *Danes* were forc'd to give Ground, and to endeavour to regain the Walls of *Westeras*.

However, they retreated in good Order, and when they were charg'd by the Horse under the Command of *Erici*, who had intercepted their Passage, the Fight was renew'd, and by Reason of the unavoidable Necessity of Overcoming or Dying, was more furious than before. The *Danes* being attack'd on all Sides, and animated with Rage and Despair, fought like Persons who took more Care to defend themselves, than to assault their Pursuers, every Man endeavouring to revenge his Death by that of an Enemy. The greatest Part of 'em were cut to Pieces; few were taken Prisoners, and the pitiless and bloody *Dalecarlians* put all to the Sword, without giving Quarter; nor were their Officers able to moderate their impetuous Fury.

The Horse under the Command of *Erici*, pursued the routed Enemy so vigorously, that they enter'd with them into *Westeras*, by Means of the *Medes* that belong'd to the Garrison, and were in the *Danish* Service, but declar'd for *Gustavus* as soon as they cou'd with Safety. These Troops had no sooner enter'd the City, but they disbanded in the Night, and run to plunder the Town with so much Eagerness, that their Officers were not able to stop 'em, nor even to find a sufficient Number of Soldiers to mount the Guard, and to take such Precautions as were necessary to secure their Conquest. They broke into the Houses of several Merchants that sold Brandy, Wine, and strong Waters. And the *Dalecarlians*, under the Command of *Gustavus*, being inform'd that their Companions were so well employ'd, left their Colours, and in Spite of their Officers run to the Town, to get their Share of a Liquor, which affords an enchanting Delight to these Northern People

The

1520.



The Governor of the Castle perceiving the Disorder, made a Sally at the Head of his Garrison, to charge the *Swedes*, his Soldiers having first set Fire to several Houses on Purpose to increase the Tumult and Confusion: Afterward they enter'd the City with Sword in Hand, and without any Opposition kill'd a great Number of the *Dalecarlians*, whom they found for the most part drunk, and destitute of Arms and Defence. As soon as *Gustavus* was inform'd of so terrible an unexpected Disaster, he enter'd the Town, and was enrag'd to see his Soldiers massacred almost in his Presence, without finding any that were able to oppose the Enemies: He commanded *lai* to raise a Barricadoe in the High Street, and to make Head against the *Danes*, with all the Officers and Volunteers that were with him, while he himself ran through the City, to put a Stop to the Pillage, and to rally his dispers'd Troop. The greater Part of his Soldiers sculking in the Bottom of the Cellars, and intoxicated with Wine and Brandy, fled almost with equal Fear and Precipitation from the Presence of their Generals and from their Enemies. But *Gustavus*, accompanied with his Guards, went down himself into the Cellars, stav'd the Vessels, spilt the strong Waters and Brandy, and by this Precaution, while the *Dalecarlians* look'd upon as unjust and cruel, drew them out of these enchanted Places; at last he beat back the *Danes* into the Castle, tho' rather by his own Presence, than by the Assistance of his Soldiers.

Afterwards he caus'd the Governor's Pulse to be felt, to know whether he might be prevail'd with to deliver up the Castle upon Composition; but having found him resolute and unmoveable, he contented himself with blocking up the For-

April 29.

was not willing to hazard an Attack, which might discourage his Soldiers ; nor to in a formal Siege, for Fear of giving Time to *Danes* to rally. He only order'd Lines of Travallation to be drawn round the Place, to hinder the Besieg'd from sallying out, and to cut off all Hope of Relief : He first took a Spade to break the Ground, and was immediately imitated by all the Officers of his Army ; after which the Burghers of the Town, mingled with his Soldiers, carry'd on the Work with so much Diligence and Vigor, that in less than two Days they had raised the Entrenchments in some Places above 24 Foot high.

Gustavus had no sooner given the necessary Orders to prevent the conveying of Succors into the Place, but he march'd again into the Field ; several Lords and Gentlemen, at the Head of their Regiments, met him on the Road, and join'd his Forces ; and 70 *Swedish* Officers at once deserted the Vice-Roy, and came over to *Gustavus's* Army : These Advantages were look'd upon as the Beginning of a great Revolution, and the King of *Westeras* seem'd to be the Signal agreed upon for the Revolt of the whole Kingdom of *Sweden*. *Arvide*, a considerable Lord in *Westland*, *Laurentius Petri* of *Sudermania*, and *Johan Bonde* of *Nericia*, came to assure him that the Nobility and People of their Provinces, waited only for his Presence, to take up Arms, and to declare in his Favour ; and even those who were hitherto withheld or over-aw'd by the Power and Neighbourhood of the *Danes*, secretly assisted him with Intelligence and Money ; the Eyes of all the People were fix'd upon him, and his own Merit, with the Rigor of the *Danish* Tyranny, procur'd him the good Wishes and Love of the whole *Swedish* Nation.

Gusta-


1520.



Gustavus seeing himself at the Head of an Army, and of so potent a Party, resolv'd to undertake several Enterprizes at the same Time, that the Fame of his Conquests might draw all the People to his Army, and that the *Danes* might be at a Loss where to employ their Troops. He sent back these Lords who came to meet him, to their respective Provinces, with Detachments from his Army, which he gave them to begin the War, and to promote the Revolt and Insurrection of the People. *Arvide*, by his Order, besieg'd the Castle of *Wadestene* in *Ostrogothland*; *Laurentius Petri*, the Town of *Nicoping*; and *Olaus Borre*, *Orebro*, the Capital of *Nericia*, whilst *Charles* and *Erici* at the same Time invested the City of *Upsal*. This Place was large and very populous, but almost destitute of Walls and other Fortifications, except some old Towers on the Side of the Arch-bishoprick. The Arch-bishop, who was Lord of it, had put a Garrison into it, under the Command of a Governor, tho' rather with a Design to shew the Inhabitants that he did not forsake them, than in Hopes of defending it if it should be attack'd: The Soldiers of the Garrison had no sooner perceiv'd the *Dalecarlians* with Swords in Hand, descending into the Ditch, and ready to mount to the Assault, but they abandoned the Ramparts, after once firing, and left a free Passage to the *Dalecarlians*, who enter'd the Town without Opposition; and being reformed by what happen'd to them at the taking of *Weyras*, they pursu'd the *Danes*, without staying to plunder the Houses: The greater Part of the Garrison was cut to Pieces, and the Governor, in endeavouring to escape by Flight, receiv'd a Shot with an Arrow, of which he died a few Days after.

Gustavus having receiv'd Information that his forces were in *Upsal*, repair'd thither with Speed. He took Care to preserve the Arch-bishop's Palace and Goods, either to render him suspected to the *Danish* Ministers, or to gain and draw him to his Party. Afterward he sent an Envoy to the Consul of *Lubeck*, to notify to him the happy success of his Arms, and at the same Time to put him in Mind of the Supplies which he had promis'd him in Behalf of the Regency. His Agent presented to that Magistrate, how much 'twas the Interest of that Republick, and of all the other *anſe*-Towns, that *Sweden* should be always separated from, and at Enmity with *Denmark*; that the Regency of *Lubeck* cou'd never meet with a more favourable Opportunity to settle the Affairs of that Kingdom; that *Gustavus* had already made himself Master of several large Provinces, and that he had compleated all these conquests at the Head of the *Dalecarlians*, but that these Peasants serving for the most part without Pay, were also free from any Tie or Engagement, and that they were not ignorant that those who begin a Revolt, and undertake a War with the greatest Eagerness, are usually soonest repuls'd; that his Master stood in Need of a Fleet to besiege *Stockholm*, and the other Maritime Towns of the Kingdom, as also of some regular troops to carry on the War; and that this Lord supplied with the Supplies, within a little while to expel the *Danes* out of the whole Kingdom of *Sweden*.

The Consul of *Lubeck* gave an Account of his demands to the Regency; but these Republicks found that their Interest was chang'd with the Fortune of *Gustavus*. The rapid Progress of his Conquests, his undaunted Courage and aspiring

1520.  piring Genius began to disturb 'em, and *Christie* on the contrary ceas'd to be any longer formidable to 'em, by Reason of his violent Proceeding with Respect to his own Subjects.

But tho' *Gustavus's* Agent made little Progress in his Negotiation, he had the good Fortune meet with an old *German* Colonel, nam'd *Step de Sassi*, who was one of those Soldiers of Fortune that make a Trade of War, and are always ready to venture their Lives for Gain, without taking any Care to enquire into the Justice of Cause which they engage to defend. *Gustavus's* Envoy treated with him in the Name of his Majesty and in Consideration of a certain Sum agreed upon, a considerable Part of which was paid Hand, the Colonel oblig'd himself to land in *Sweden*, before the End of the Month of *August* at the Head of 1200 Men. *Gustavus's* Agent instantly gave him an Account of this Treaty, receiv'd Orders to continue at *Lubeck*, to solicit that Regency to declare in his Favour; but thought fit to acquaint him at the same Time, he was sensible there wou'd not have been much Difficulty in prevailing with these Republicans, if he had not made so quick a Progress, and if the Success of his Enterprize were not uncertain.

Gustavus had not hitherto met with any Success after, every Thing having succeeded beyond his Expectation: He was at the Head of a considerable Army, with which he had made himself Master of half the Kingdom, and the rest of *Sweden* waited only for his Presence to declare in his Favour, when in the full Career of his Conquest, he saw himself suddenly abandon'd by the greater Part of his Forces; for the Peasants begg'd Leave of him to be dismiss'd, that they might

July 10.



might go and take Care of the Harveſt in their Provinces. *Gustavus*, notwithstanding the urgent Neceſſity of his Affairs, cou'd not reſuſe thoſe People who ſerv'd him voluntarily, and to whom he was alſo oblig'd for all his Authority; and therefore he conſented to their Departure, upon the Promiſe they made him to return with Reinforcement after the Harveſt, reſerving only for his Guard, and for the Defence of the City of *Upſal*, one Company of Horſe and fix hundred Foot, for the moſt part *Dalecarlians*, who were ſolv'd to follow his Fortune, and never to leave him.

He reſided at *Upſal*, which was as it were the Center of his Conqueſts, from whence he gave ſuch neceſſary Orders thro' all the Provinces that he declar'd for him, and where his Lieutenants carry'd on the War in his Name: He endeavour'd at the ſame Time to divide and diſtraſt his Enemies by ſecret Negotiations, till he ſhou'd be in a Condition to reduce 'em by Force.

The Arch-biſhop was more eſpecially formidable to him, by Reaſon of the great Number of his ſuffragans and Followers; for he alone was capable of ſupporting *Chriſtiern's* Party, by the Reputation of his Family, and his Authority over the Clergy. He ſent Letters thro' the Provinces, obliging his Relations and Friends to endeavour to retain the People in their Obedience to the King of *Denmark*; ſo that *Gustavus* met with, the ſingle Perſon of that Prelate, a vigilant Enemy, that created him more Trouble than all the *Danes* together. However, he made an attempt to draw him off from their Party, and engag'd two Canons of *Upſal*, who imagin'd they had a great Intereſt with the Arch-biſhop. *Gustavus* publicly granted 'em a Paſs, under Colour that they

1520.




desir'd Leave to retire to their Metropolitan, at the same Time privately charg'd 'em with Letter, which was submissive, full of Respect and proper to flatter the haughty and arrogant Temper of that Prelate. In this Letter he conjur'd him no longer to oppose the Liberty of the Country; and offer'd, with all possible Demonstrations of Sincerity, to restore his City of *Uppsala* and his whole Estate, without exacting any other Conditions than to engage in his Party, and be their Head; assuring him withal, That every one would be ready to obey his Orders with Implicit Faith and Obedience, and that for his own part, he should only reserve to himself the Glory of putting his Advice and Counsels in Execution.

The two Canons being arriv'd at *Stockholm*, deliver'd *Gustavus's* Letter to the Arch-bishop, who even took the Boldness to commend his Moderation, on purpose to feel the Pulse of that Prelate. But the Arch-bishop rejected the Letter and the Service, with a great deal of Scorn and Indignation; and fearing lest the *Danes* shou'd suspect that he hearken'd to their Proposals, he caus'd the Letter to be immediately carried to the Vice-Roy: He also sent to him, at the same Time, two Persons of the two Canons, who were the Bearers of it, and demanded that they should be put to Death as Traytors and Spies.

The Vice-Roy, who knew not how to destroy his Enemies but when he found 'em unarmed, wou'd have made no great Difficulty to give them this Satisfaction, if he had not been afraid of offending the Clergy, who almost alone continu'd to adhere to the Party of the *Danes*: He also perceiv'd that the Arch-bishop requir'd their Death with so much Earnestness, only to take away all Suspicion, which might arise, that he

Correspondence with *Gustavus*: Besides that, these Ecclesiastical Persons, terrify'd with the Danger they had incurr'd, protested to him, They took Charge of *Gustavus's* Letter, only to obtain a Pass, and the Liberty of departing out of a City which was no longer engag'd in their Party. Afterward they inveigh'd against the Rebellion of that Lord, with an Eloquence that was the Effect of their Fear. They promis'd an unviolable Fidelity to King *Christiern*, whom they acknowledged as their lawful Sovereign: and the more effectually to justify themselves, and appease the Anger of the Vice-Roy and Arch-bishop, they told 'em, That the Peasants had abandon'd *Gustavus*, and gave 'em an Account of the State of the City, and the Forces of that Lord, which they likewise diminish'd, according to the usual Language of Deserters, on Purpose to make their Court, and to obtain a more favourable Treatment.

The Arch-bishop demanded Troops of the Vice-Roy, with which he promis'd to surprize *Gustavus* at *Upsal*, and bring him back Prisoner, or at least force him to flee once more to the Mountains of *Dalecarlia*. In Compliance with his Desire, the Vice-Roy gave him three thousand Foot and five hundred Horse, which was the greatest part of the Garrison of *Stockholm*: The Arch-bishop marcht at the Head of these Forces, with so much Diligence and Secrecy, that he was very near seizing on the Person of *Gustavus* at *Upsal*; for he receiv'd Advice of his Designs only 2 Hours before his Arrival, by the Means of two Swedish Gentlemen, who seem'd still of the Arch-bishop's Party, but had been gain'd by *Gustavus*; they departed privately, and came with all possible Speed to give him Notice of the

1520.  Danger that threaten'd him. The City was large and open on all Sides, and the Inhabitants were also well-affected to the Arch-bishop, who was their Lord, and therefore *Gustavus* did not think fit, with so small a Number of Troops, that remain'd under his Command, to undertake the Defence of the Place, but instantly caus'd the Infantry to file off towards the Forest of *Nostan*, and put himself in the Rear with his Troop of Horse and his Guards, to secure their March.

He had scarce got out of the City, when the Arch-bishop enter'd it, at the Head of all his Forces, and as soon as he was inform'd of *Gustavus*'s Departure, he pursu'd him with all his Horse. The *Danes* overtook him at the Ford of *Latel*, where his Infantry, already terrify'd with a precipitated Retreat, ran away at the Sight of the Enemy; and even his Cavalry, tho' retain'd by his Presence, were dismay'd, while the whole Multitude press'd forward to gain the Forest. His Squire being mounted on an unruly Horse and hurry'd away in this Disorder, unhappily fell upon his Master, and threw him backward into the Water, out of which he was immediately rescued by his Guards. But *Gustavus* was far from being daunted with the Hazard he had run, or discourag'd by the Number of his Enemies, that he rode boldly at the Head of his Guards; and that brave Lord, who was equally remarkable for the graceful Height of his Stature and undaunted Courage, sustain'd, almost alone, the whole Shock of the *Danish* Army, while his Troops were gaining the Forest: As soon as he saw them in Safety, he retir'd in Spite of the Multitude of those that charg'd him, having lost in the Encounter only ten or twelve Horse, so that this was all the Advantage that the Arch-bishop gain'd

gar'd, for an Opportunity, by which Fortune and
the Disorder of *Gustavus's* Troops seem'd to assure
him an entire Victory.

The Danger to which he had been expos'd by
the Means of this Prelate, serv'd only to revive
his Courage and Resentment, so that he form'd a
Design to surprize him by Way of Retaliation ;
to which Purpose he recall'd part of the Troops,
which he had given to *Arvide*, and sent them
orders to lie hid in the Woods on the Road from
Stockholm to *Upsal*. At the same Time he receiv'd
German Troops, commanded by Col. *de Sassi* ;
most part of his Friends, alarm'd at the Dan-
ger he had incurr'd on this Occasion, repair'd to
him with great Diligence ; the Hatred they bore
to *Christiern*, and the Fear of falling again under
his Power, rendring *Gustavus's* Person extremely
dear to all the *Swedes*, insomuch that within a
few Days he found himself Master of a new Army,
able of keeping the Field : He encamp'd near
the Castle of *Rimning*, and made an Entrenchment
there, as if he had only the same Troops with
which he march'd out of *Upsal*. He also took all
the necessary Precautions to conceal the Know-
ledge of his Forces from the Arch-bishop, and to
promote the Confidence and Presumption with
which he was possess'd, by Reason of the small
advantage he had gain'd.

This Prelate being puff'd up with the Pride of
having put *Gustavus* to Flight, set forward to re-
turn to *Stockholm*, as that prudent Lord had fore-
seen, and march'd with the same State as if he
had his Enemy Prisoner with him : But his Troops
fell into the Ambush ; for *Arvide's* Infantry that
was hid in the Wood, suddenly appear'd, and fell
on 'em with terrible Shouts. The Arch-bishop,
who fear'd no Enemies where *Gustavus* was not

July 5.

1520. present, being surpriz'd with an unexpected Attack, determin'd to re-enter into *Upsal*; but he met with that Lord on the Road, who had throw himself, during his March, between the City and his Forces: Whereupon the *Danes* were struck with Terror, and saw themselves beset both in Front and Rear; some of 'em endeavour'd to advance towards *Stockholm*, and others return'd towards *Upsal*: Every one in this Disorder imagin'd the Opposition and Danger to be less where he was not, yet met with the Enemy and Death whithersoever they went. Thus the greater part of the *Danes* were cut to Pieces, and the rest provided for their Safety by Flight. The Archbishop, who had boasted that he would take *Gustavus* Prisoner, could scarce bring back the sixth part of the Forces with which he was entrusted by the Vice-Roy. In the mean while *Gustavus* re-enter'd into *Upsal* at the Head of his victorious Army, and perceiving that no Agreement could be any longer made with the Arch-bishop, caused a Tower to be demolish'd, which serv'd both as an Ornament and a Fort in the Arch-bishop's Quarter, to hinder the *Danes* from lodging in it for the future.

The Doctrine of *Luther* began to be introduced about this Time into *Sweden*, and in *Gustavus*'s Army. The *German* Soldiers first brought it thither, but their Religion consisted only in the Licentiousness, and the Contempt with which they treated the Monks, and all Sorts of Religious Orders. Afterwards the two Brothers, *Laurentius* and *Olaus Petri*, of the Province of *Nericia*, propagated this Doctrine with very great Success. They had both study'd under *Luther* in the University of *Wirtemberg*; they brought both his Doctrine and Writings into *Sweden*, and publish'd the

With all the Zeal that is usually shewn in the divulging of new Opinions, especially when 'tis believ'd to be necessary that old Errors should be confuted, and the Truth establish'd.

Laurentius Petri, who was naturally timorous, deliver'd his Sentiments with much Reservedness and Precaution; he contented himself only with perusing *Luther's* Books in private, and discoursing about them with his particular Friends; but *Olaus*, who was bold and eloquent, publicly preach'd *Lutheranism* in the Church of *Stregnez*, whereof he was Canon and Protonotary: He inveh'd in his Sermons against the ill Use the Clergy and Monks made of their Power and Riches, and was cheerfully heard by the People, who were not ignorant that the Ambition of the Bishops had caus'd all the Calamities of *Sweden*.

Afterward he held Conferences, posted up *Theology* in *Upsal*, disputed every Day in the University of that City, and finally left no Means unattempted to spread abroad his Master's Doctrine, during the Disorders and Commotions of the Civil War; a Time always favourable for the Change or Establishment of new Religions. These Opinions were readily embrac'd by the Youth, and he gain'd the most part of the Professors and Scholars of the University, who esteem'd it their Honour to become the Ministers and Publishers of that doctrine, and every one was desirous to be instructed in it. Thus *Lutheranism* pass'd insensibly from the School into the Houses of private Persons, and the Families were divided; every one taking part according to his Inclination; while some maintain'd the *Roman* Catholick Religion, because it was that of their Fathers; and some adher'd to it purely upon the Score of its Antiquity, others complain'd of the Abuses which the Covetousness of

1520.



of the Clergy had introduc'd into the Administration of the Sacraments, and attack'd those Abuse with so much the more Heat, as they found it their Interest to discredit 'em. The very Women engag'd in these Disputes, some out of Vanity, and others thro' an excessive Fear of not being in the true Way to Salvation; and every one set up for a Judge of Controversies. The remaining Part of the Bishops of *Sweden*, after the Massacre of *Stockholm*, being more mindful of *Gustavus's* Conquests than of their Episcopal Functions in their respective Diocesses, took no Notice of the Progress of *Lutheranism*. *Gustavus*, for his Part, was desirous to conceal his Knowledge of these Opinions, whether he look'd upon them as the Effect of some Disputes among idle Divines; or perhaps he was not displeas'd, that in a Kingdom, in which the Bishops had so far oppos'd his Designs, there should arise, even from amidst the Clergy, a Party that made Profession of condemning the Temporal Power, and great Revenues of those Prelates.

Gustavus after the Flight of the Arch-bishop reunited all his Forces, which were divided into different small Bodies, and march'd directly to *Stockholm*. He did not design as yet to undertake the Siege, as not having a Fleet to block up the Harbour; but he only caus'd his Army to draw near, hoping that the Consternation of the *Danes*, upon the Defeat of the Arch-bishop, might give Occasion to the Friends, whom he had in the Place, to attempt somewhat in his Behalf. The Vice-Roy and Arch-bishop having little Assurance of the Fidelity of the Burghers; and being afraid to fall into the Hands of *Gustavus*, resolv'd to make their Escape whilst the Sea continued open. They conferr'd the Government of the Place upon an antient Officer, who commanded

ded the Garrison, and retir'd with Precipitation into *Denmark*, giving out that they only set to hasten the Succours which were expected daily from *Christiern*. And 'tis certain that he us'd his utmost Endeavours to send an Army into *Sweden*, but the *Danes* terrify'd with the Massacre of *Stockholm*, detested both his Enterprise and Government, and refus'd to grant him any Kind of Supplies, under Pretence that they were already exhausted by the long Continuance of the War.

Gustavus was over-joy'd to hear that the two Ambassadors were departed for *Denmark*; since the Vice-Roy seem'd to leave him the Kingdom by his Flight, and the Retreat of the Arch-bishop free'd him from an Enemy that was always formidable, by Reason of his Authority over the Clergy; so the Governor put Things into so good Order in *Stockholm*, that the Inhabitants were not able to undertake any Attempt in *Gustavus's* Favour: At the same Time that Lord receiv'd a Courier from *Armide*, who brought him Word that he had made himself Master of the Castles of *Wadestene*, *Västra*, and *Scening* in *Ostrogothland*; that at the very first Approach of his Forces, the Towns of *Norwäping*, *Norwäping*, and *Sudercoping*, had taken Arms, and expell'd the *Danes*; and that he was marching to besiege the Castle of *Stegeborg*, in which Colonel *Bernard de Milen*, a German by Nation, kept Garrison with his Regiment.

The great Joy occasion'd by such prosperous Successes was allay'd with the sad News, which *Gustavus* receiv'd of the deplorable Death of his Mother and Sister. For King *Christiern* exasperated at the Progress of his Victories, of which he was certainly assur'd by the Flight of the Vice-

1520. Vice-Roy and Arch-bishop, caus'd these Ladies be wrapp'd up in a Sack, and cast into the Sea, and gave Orders, at the same Time, to the *Danish* Officers, who commanded in those Places which still remain'd under his Dominion in *Sweden*, to destroy all the *Swedes* that were still among his Troops, as so many Traytors hir'd by his enemy; which Orders were put in Execution with a great deal of Inhumanity, especially by the Governour of *Aboo*, the Capital City of *Finland*, who put to Death many *Finlandish* Gentlemen of Government.

Gustavus being extremely afflicted at the Loss of his Mother and Sister, publish'd a Proclamation in his Army, as also in all the Places where his Authority was acknowledg'd, that all the *Danes* that cou'd be taken shou'd be put to Death without Mercy: hoping that these violent Proceedings would render *Christiern* more odious to his own Subjects. He left the greater part of his Forces before *Stockholm*, to form a Blockade under the Command of Colonel *de Sassi* and *Feldage*, and afterwards march'd into *Ostrogothland*, which was almost wholly gain'd by the prudent Conduct, and the Valour of *Arvide*, and had lately declar'd against the *Danes*. *Gustavus* put Garrisons into all the Towns that had adher'd and owed his Authority, caus'd the old Fortifications to be carefully repair'd, order'd new ones to be made in all Places where they were necessary, and left 'em under the Command of Governours that were zealous Defenders of their Country, and for the most part had been out-law'd by *Christiern*. All the Noble Men of the Province appeared before him to offer their Service, and to congratulate him upon the happy Success of his Arms. The Bishop of *Lincoping* alone was disturb'd

wavering, notwithstanding so speedy and
ate a Revolution, and shut himself up in his
le of *Munkebode*, not daring as yet to declare
Gustavus.

This was the same Prelate who had fortu-
ely escap'd the Massacre of *Stockholm*; so that
Risk that he run on this Occasion, made him
upon all the Parties that oppos'd *Christiern's*
erest as so many dangerous Precipices; nei-
could all *Gustavus's* Conquests revive his
rits, as being perswaded that he could never
able to maintain a War against so potent a
narch as the King of *Denmark*, and expecting
ery Moment to see this Prince re-enter *Sweden*
he Head of a formidable Army, to treat *Gusta-*
and his Followers, as he had done *Eric Vasa*
Father, and the rest of the Senators. He ex-
ted the People both by Word and Writing,
to be concern'd in the Commotions of the
te, tho' the only Reason why he made so
eat a Noise, was, that he might have a suffici-
t Number of Witneses, to depose, that he had
nstantly persever'd in supporting the Interest of
Denmark.

Gustavus incens'd at the Weakness and Cowar-
ce of that Prelate, who in the Middle of a
ovince, whereof he was Master, durst not de-
are against the *Danes*, march'd toward his Ca-
le, at the Head of part of his Troops, with a De-
gn to oblige him to explain himself, and to drive
im out of his Hold, if after the ill Treatment he
ad receiv'd from *Christiern*, he still persisted in
king his part. The Bishop being inform'd of
e Displeasure and March of *Gustavus*, went out
o meet him with his principal Clergy, and to
ppease his Anger omitted neither Commendations,
or Proteftations of his Fidelity. It was indeed
the

1520.



the Interest of *Gustavus* to make himself Master of the Bishop's Castle, which was fortify'd, he durst not put a Garrison into it, lest even tho' of his own Party shou'd blame him for violating the Privileges of the Clergy in the Person of a Bishop, that cou'd not be accus'd of appearing with Arms, and who had voluntarily open'd the Gates of his Castle. *Gustavus* contented himself with giving him a severe Reprimand, and the Bishop thought himself very happy to purchase his Liberty at the Rate of some Oaths of Fidelity, which he was fully resolv'd to keep no longer, than he shou'd be over-aw'd by the Presence and Arms of *Gustavus*.

That victorious Lord having establish'd so good Order throughout all his Conquests, solemnly call'd a Meeting or Convention of the Estates of the Kingdom at *Wadestene*, to give some Form to the Government, and more especially to cause his Authority to be confirm'd and acknowledg'd, whereas yet he held only by the Right of his Sword, the Election of certain *Peasants* of *Dalecarlia*. Few of the Deputies of the Provinces were present at this Assembly; for the Murther of the principal Nobility, the Difference of Parties, the Disorder of the War, the marching of Troops, and especially the Fear of some new Revolutions in Favour of King *Christiern*, hinder'd the greatest part of the Deputies from appearing. The Convention was scarce compos'd of any other Persons than military Officers, and many Gentlemen, who were outlaw'd by *Christiern*, and resorted to *Gustavus* and his Army as it were to a Sanctuary or Place of Refuge; so that the whole Body of the State was in a Manner comprehended in the Army. *Gustavus* represented to them with a graceful Mien and charming Eloquence, the Necessity of proceeding

the Election of an Administrator, who might be capable of giving the last fatal Blow to the Danish Tyranny ; and that the Forces of that Nation now in the Kingdom, were rather Pri- vates than Masters in the Places they possess'd ; he afterwards he told them with a great deal of Generosity, that he did not intend that his Services should constrain their Choice, assuring them that he would be the first that should acknowledge that Person among them whom they should think fit to Elect, and that in whatsoever Rank they plac'd him, he should always esteem himself happy in fighting and exposing his Life for the Defence of his Country.

The Estates answer'd his Harangue with the applause and Applauding Acclamations that were due to his Valour and Moderation : All the Gentlemen and Officers in the Convention were inseparably united to his Person and Fortune ; they subscribed only by his Benefits, and there was no Safety for them in Sweden except in his Army : The whole Assembly earnestly intreated him to take upon himself the Charge of the Government, and they were desirous even to confer upon him the Quality of King, to engage him more effectually to defend his Country ; but he positively refus'd that Title, and contented himself after the Example of his Predecessors, with the Quality of *Administrator*, as being more modest, and more agreeable to the State of his Fortune, and the present Posture of the Kingdom. Then all the Members of the Estates took an Oath of Allegiance to him, and it was acknowledg'd and proclaim'd with a loud voice in the Assembly of the Estates, and in the Army, as the *General Governour and Sovereign Administrator of Sweden*.

The End of the First Part.

T H E
H I S T O R Y
O F T H E
Revolution in *Sweden*.

P A R T II.

GUSTAVUS having dismiss the Assembly, began to give a full career to his vast Designs, and to follow the motions of that noble Ardor which prompted him to extend his Conquests, and atchieve some new Exploits that might answer the hope and expectation of the *Swedes*. The success of his Arms, the Glory of his Victories, the number and valor of his Troops, and the Zeal and Affection of the People, inspir'd him with Thoughts suitable to his Courage and Ambition, and flatter'd him with the alluring Prospect of mounting the Throne of *Sweden*, as soon as he should compleat the great Work in which he was engag'd, by the entire Expulsion of the *Danes* out of the Kingdom.

M

He

1521.



He was not ignorant of the extreme Difficulty the Task he had undertaken; the *Danes* were still Masters of the *Capital City*, and of several *Provinces* and he wanted Money to carry on the War. But for his comfort he perceiv'd that his Adversary labour'd under the same Inconveniency; and his *Wants* were in a manner supply'd by the *Poverty* of his Enemy. This Encouragement was sufficient to keep him from despairing of Success, but he was not willing to build his Hope on so uncertain a Foundation. He either sold or mortgag'd all his Patrimonial Lands, to make new Levies; wisely considering that he parted only with an Estate, of which an unfortunate Battle might quickly deprive him, and that a Victory would make up all his Losses.

He sent some of the Forces, which he had newly Levy'd, to *Arwide*, with Orders to carry on the Siege of *Stegburgh* with vigor. Colonel *de la* and *Fredage* besieg'd *Stockholm*, which they block'd up for some time. The *Administrator* sent another Body of his Men to *Finland* under the Command of *Arwide's* Brother, and kept a flying Camp with himself, for the security of his Person, and execution of his private Designs. He ran thro' the *Provinces* with an incredible Diligence; and may be said, in some sense, that he was present at all his Armies at once. He projected every Enterprize, and both contriv'd and executed all the Attempts that were made. He pass'd frequently thro' the Enemies Country, and even under the Cannon of their Garrisons, without being assaulted; the Secrecy of his Designs, and the quickness of his Marches, securing him from their Attacks. He went to *Smaland* in Person, and made himself Master of that Province, almost in less time than would be necessary to travel thro' it.

Decem-
ber 18.

From thence he march'd to *Stegburgh*, which was still besieg'd by *Arwide*, and defended with great

Courage

courage and Resolution by the Governor. The whole Fortune of that Officer consisted in the Government of this Place; and he endeavour'd to preserve it as his Estate and Patrimony, rather than out of Zeal and Fidelity to his Master's Interest. *Gustavus* soon discover'd his weak side, and concluding that he might be more easily *Brib'd* than *Forc'd*, made some advantageous Proposals to him, which quickly produc'd the desir'd effect. The Governour was not able to resist the Presence and Bounty of that young Conqueror; he not only surrender'd the Place, but enter'd into his late Enemy's Service, and the whole Garrison follow'd his Example. So powerfully as he charm'd with that Prince's Valour and Generosity, and allur'd with the Pensions and Preferment which he bestow'd upon him.

After the Reduction of *Stegeburgh*, *Gustavus* made himself Master of the Castles and Forts of *Nicoping* and *Tynclso*; from whence he march'd to *Westmania*, and took the Castle of *Westeras*, which by a long blockade was reduc'd to a scarcity of Provisions, and wou'd not expect relief. However, he granted honourable Terms to the Governor, besides an advantageous Composition in private: For 'twas one of his Maxims, *That a Conqueror can never pay too dear price for the time he saves*; and tho' he was full of courage and undaunted Bravery, 'twas his usual custom to court his Enemies before he attack'd 'em, and only to force those who would not be gain'd. He had the Art of preparing his Designs for execution by private Negotiations, and was admirably well acquainted with all the mysterious Secrets of the most refin'd Politicks.

As soon as he had made himself Master of the Castle of *Westeras*, he march'd toward *Stockholm* at the head of his Army, resolving to Command in Person at the Siege, and to compleat the Conquest of the Kingdom by the Reduction of the Capital City.

1521. But about two days Journey from the Town, he met with the unwelcome News of the Defeat of his two Officers that lay before it, and of the raising of the Siege. King *Christiern* had made a desperate Effort to prevent the loss of *Sweden*; he had fitted out a potent Fleet, mann'd with a considerable number of Land Forces, and Admiral *Norbi*, who express'd great deal of Zeal and Forwardness on this Occasion was intrusted with the Conduct of the Expedition.

That Lord could not forgive *Gustavus* for getting the start of him, and baulking the secret Designs he had form'd against *Sweden*; and *Christiern* imagin'd that his extream Aversion and Spight against the Prince, which he did not endeavour to dissemble proceeded merely from his Loyalty and Zeal for the Interest of his Sovereign. He had us'd a great deal of Diligence, and even spent a great deal of Money in fitting out the Fleet: His Friends accompanied him in the Expedition, the Troops that he commanded were absolutely devoted to him, and he still entertain'd some flattering Hopes, that if he could beat *Gustavus*, 'twould not be impossible to obtain the Dignity of *Administrator*, and afterwards to mount the Throne, by improving the violent Hatred with which the *Swedes* were possess'd against the Tyranny of his Master.

1522. *Gustavus* had no Fleet at Sea to dispute the passage of the *Danes*; their Admiral enter'd without any opposition into the Port of *Stockholm*, and as soon as his Troops were landed, made a Sally with all his Forces to surprize the Besiegers. There was a lucky Combination of several Circumstances that seem'd to favour the execution of his Designs; for beside the Weakness of his Enemies at Sea, there was a fatal misunderstanding betwixt the two Officers that commanded the Siege. The *German* Colonel, who was an old and Weather beaten Soldier, claim'd the supream Command, as an Honour due to his Skill and

nd Experience: But the *Swedish* Officer was too 1522.
rond and confident of his own Courage, and too
alous of the Honour of his Nation, to submit to a
lan whom he did not think braver than himself.
fter this unhappy Difference they lodg'd their
roops in separate Quarters, without the least Com-
unication between one another: They acted on
l Occasions like declar'd Enemies, and were more
uspicious of each other, than of the *Danish* Garri-
on, whom they despised both for their Weakness
nd the smallness of their Numbers.

Norbi taking the advantage of so favourable an
ppportunity, made a Sally upon *Fredage's* Quarters;
nd the *Swedes* were so ill prepar'd to receive him,
at they abandon'd their Lines, and endeavour'd
save themselves by a shameful Flight. The *Ger-*
an Colonel was so far from assisting 'em, that he
main'd an unconcern'd Spectator of the Action,
nd ev'n rejoyc'd at their Misfortune: But he was
on made sensible of his Imprudence, for his Camp
as attack'd so vigorously by the *Danish* Admiral,
at his Soldiers were not able to endure so furious
Shock, and fled after a slight Resistance. Thus
Norbi had the good Fortune to succeed in his first
ttempt; and that he might not lose the Fruit of
important a Victory, he order'd the Soldiers of
e Garrison to fill up the Lines, and demolish all
e Enemies Works, while the rest of the Troops
ere in pursuit of the routed Besiegers.

Yet the Shame and Confusion of this Defeat, was
reater than the Loss they sustain'd; for the greatest
rt of the *Swedish* Troops rally'd again under their
pective Officers. The two Commanders endea-
ur'd reciprocally to cast the Blame of this Disaster
on one another. Their common Misfortune ex-
perated the Fury of their Aversion, and widen'd
e Breach that was betwixt 'em: But *Gustavus* was
o deeply concern'd in the fatal Consequences of

1522. that unhappy Division, to suffer it to make a farther Progress. He march'd with all possible haste to the Army, and by his Presence depriv'd 'em both of that Power and Superiority, which was the main Cause of their Hatred and Jealousie. Immediately after he gave Orders to his Troops to repair to the former Posts, and renew'd the Siege, notwithstanding the great sharpness of the Winter, that the News of his Arrival might prevent, or at least lessen the Noise of the Defeat of his Army.

Norbi was not much alarm'd at this second Attempt, which was rather a *Blockade* than a *Siege*. He left a strong Garrison in the Town, and being Master of the Sea set sail for *Finland*, where he pursued to flight *Arvide's* Brother, whom *Gustavus* had sent to reduce that Province.

The *Administrator* perceiving that he cou'd not hope to succeed in his Designs, nor to make himself Master of *Stockholm*, without a *Fleet* to block up the Port, dispatch'd his Secretary *Siguard de Holten* to hasten the Succors which that *Republick* had promised him, and to obtain a sufficient Number both of Men and Ships to carry on the War. This *Envoy* was more favourably receiv'd than his Predecessor, for the Magistrates of that City had heard of the Action at *Stockholm*, and believ'd the Accounts that were industriously spread abroad by the *Danes*, who gave out that the *Administrator's* Army was totally defeated. And therefore since 'twas their Interest to prevent the utter Ruin of that Prince, as well as to curb the Progress of his Victories, they were soon perswaded to grant the Succors which he demanded, thinking by that means to perpetuate the War betwixt the Northern Crowns. They obliged themselves to send forthwith eighteen Men of War, with Four thousand Soldiers, furnish'd with one Year's Pay: But at the same time they resolv'd to make the *Administrator* pay dear for the Assistance they gave him.

Th

They propos'd, That he shou'd enter into an Obligation in the Name and Behalf of the Estates of Sweden, to pay to their City for the Charge of the Fleet, the Sum of *Sixty thousand Marks* of Silver; That the Kingdom shou'd be a Condition to advance considerable a Sum, the Merchans of *Lubeck*, trading to *Sweden*, shou'd be exempted from all Customs and Duties, for the Goods which they shou'd either Export or Import; That no other Nation shou'd be permitted to Trade in the Kingdom; That the *Administrator* should not conclude a Peace or Truce with *Denmark*, without the Consent of the *Regency*; and, That in case they should be attack'd by *Christiern*, he shou'd be oblig'd to invade *Denmark* with *Twenty thousand Men*, to make a Diversion.

The greatest part of these Conditions seem'd very hard to *Gustavus*: For he perceiv'd that the execution of this Treaty wou'd ruin the Trade of the Kingdom, and quite destroy the Revenue of the Crown, which at that time consisted almost wholly in the Customs that were laid upon the Importation and Exportation of Goods. But on the other Hand, there was an absolute Necessity for a Fleet to carry on the Siege of *Stockholm*, *Calmar*, and other Maritime Places. He had no Money either to build or buy Ships, and was sensible, that as long as *Christiern* shou'd remain Master of the Sea, and consequently of these Ports, he might easily prolong the War, by pouring in fresh Forces into the Kingdom. Thus the *Administrator* was constrain'd to conclude a Treaty, which would have been shameful and dishonourable, if it had not been necessary: *Signard de Holten* sign'd it by his Order, and the Fleet set sail some time after. *Frederick Brum* was *Admiral* of the Navy, and the *Land Forces* were commanded by *John Stammel*.

The Fleet arriv'd safely in the Port of *Sudercoping* on *Whitson-Eve*, and the Troops that were to serve

1522. a Shoar were landed. As soon as the *Administrato* receiv'd the News of their Arrival, he sent *Bernar de Milen*, who was their Country-man, to administe the Oath of Fidelity to 'em : But they refused obstinately to obey or acknowledge that Officer, tho' he was a Native of *Germany*. They begg'd earnestly that they might see *Gustavus* ; and the greatest part of 'em protested, that they would never have left their Country, if they had not expected to serve under a Prince whose Valour was celebrated through all *Germany*.

To satisfy these Foreign Auxiliaries, the *Administrator* was obliged to take a Journey to *Sudercoping*. He charm'd them with the gracefulness of his Mien and gain'd their Hearts with the winning Eloquence of his Discourse. They took the usual Oath of Fidelity for the time their Superiors had engag'd 'em in his Service, with all imaginable Expressions of Joy and Chearfulness ; and resolv'd to follow his Fortune with as ardent a Zeal, as if they had been born his Subjects.

He made use of these Troops to reinforce the Army that lay before *Stockholm*, ordering 'em to encamp on the side next the Sea, over-against the Port, which was the weakest part of the Camp. At the same time he form'd a Squadron of as many Ships as he could find, and gave the Command of it to *Eric Fleming*, a *Finlandish* Lord, with Orders to Cruise before the Harbor, that all Hope of Relief might be cut off from the Besieged.

Fleming lying in the height of *Stockholm*, discover'd a Squadron of *Danish* Ships making their way directly towards the Harbor. This was a considerable Convoy, commanded by the Governor of *Abo*, whom *Norbi* had sent to re-victual *Stockholm* for it seems he had not yet receiv'd Advice that the *Regency* of *Lubeck* had declar'd for the *Swedes*, and that their Fleet kept the Sea. Immediately *Fleming* gave Orders to all his Ships to stand in behind the

Cape

of *Stockholm*; and in the mean time the Danish Commodore with the Ships under his Command, arriv'd with a favourable Gale, having order'd two Frigates to sail before the Fleet, at an equal distance, to make Discoveries.

As soon as the first of these Frigats had doubled Cape, she was surrounded and taken by *Fleming*, who took out all the Ship's Company, and mann'd with Swedish Seamen and Soldiers. Then, without losing time, he went on Board his Prize, and went out to Sea to meet the other Frigate, which was taking the best of her way, without the least suspicion of what had hapned. As soon as the Commodore of the Convoy, who was on Board that Vessel perceiv'd the first Frigate making towards him, came in his Boat to learn the Cause of her return; instead of receiving the Advice he expected, he found himself in the Hands of his Enemies. Immediately *Fleming* gave the Signal for the whole Fleet to come up; and made himself Master of the Convoy and all the Ships in his Company, before the Captains, who were at a loss for want of their Admiral, could agree upon the Order of Battle. There was only one *Finlandish* Ship that made Resistance; the Captain defended himself with extraordinary Valor from Noon till Night; and at last chose rather to burn his Ship, than to fall under the power of his Enemies. The Commodore of the Convoy was oblig'd by *Gustavus's* Order, by way of Reprisal, or Retaliation, for the Cruelties he had committed in his Government.

This was a very mortifying piece of News to Admiral *Norbi*, who, reckoning himself Master of these Seas, could not endure to be affronted in his own Element, by such bungling Seamen as the *Swedes* were generally reputed to be. He order'd his Fleet to be fitted out with all possible haste; and as soon as it was ready to put to Sea, he set sail with a

Con-

1522. Convoy of Provisions and Soldiers for *Stockholm* which was still closely block'd up by *Gustavus*. As soon as he drew near the *Lubeck-Fleet* and *Fleming Squadron*, which were Riding at Anchor in the Road of that City, the Guns on both sides began to play very furiously, and the two Fleets continu'd a whole Day firing at one another without Intermission. *Norbi* intended to renew the Fight the next Morning; but perceiving some appearances of an approaching Storm, he was forced to stand in to little Island, where there was safe Anchorage, tho' it was very near the Shoar.

Having cast Anchor in that place, he was surpriz'd in the Night with so violent a Frost, that all his Ships were engag'd in the Ice. *Gustavus* hearing this Accident, resolv'd not to neglect so fair an opportunity of obtaining a compleat and easy Victory by setting Fire to his Enemies Navy. In pursuance of that Design, he march'd immediately with the Forces of *Lubeck*, who were encamp'd on that side and whom he thought fitter for such an Attempt than the *Dalecarlians* and other *Peasants*, of whom his Army was compos'd. He pass'd over into the Island upon the Ice, and gave Orders to the Soldiers to advance as near the Enemy as they cou'd, during the Obscurity of the Night. They quickly found that *Norbi* was not asleep, for upon their Approach they were saluted with repeated Discharges of great and small Shot. However, they receiv'd the Enemies Fire without shrinking, and march'd on boldly to the Sides of the Ships: Some shot Arrows, others darted burning Torches, and some transport'd with the eagerness of their Courage, endeavour'd to climb up the sides of the Ships; but they were quickly repuls'd and thrown down upon the Ice by the *Danes*, who fought with advantage from the Decks of their Ships. The Action was extremely hot on both sides: The *Danes* were attack'd with

extraordinary Vigour and Obstinacy, and defended themselves with no less Courage and Bravery ; but notwithstanding all their Care and Resistance, several Ships were set on Fire, and both the *Conquer'd* *Conquerors* were forc'd, with equal haste and precipitation, to avoid the fury of the merciless Flames. The gloomy Horror of the Night, the Sicks of half burnt Wretches, the falling of Masts and cracking of the Ships, with the confus'd Medley of so many dismal Objects, struck the most undaunted Minds with a secret and resistless Terror. The *Danes* were at once assaulted by the raging Fire and their Victorious Enemies : They had already lost several Ships, and could not have sav'd one of the rest, whose who commanded under *Gustavus* wou'd have completed the Victory.

The *Lubeck* General order'd a Retreat to be sound- *John*
in the heat of the Action, and in spite of *Gusta-* *Stammel.*
's Threats and Intreaties, drew off his Troops, under pretext that they were too much expos'd to the Enemy's Fire. 'Tis not certainly known whether he was secretly gain'd by *Norbi*, as the *Administrator* suspected ; or whether he had receiv'd private Orders from his Superiors to prolong the War, balancing the Advantages on both sides. The Season was not yet so far advanc'd, but that the Heat of the Sun in the Morning was strong enough to thaw the Ice, which was quickly dispers'd by a brisk Southerly Gale, which happen'd to arise at the same time. *Norbi* set sail immediately, and retir'd to the port of *Calmar*, with the rest of his Fleet which was streamly shatter'd.

Gustavus was enrag'd at the *Lubeck* General's treachery, who, by an ill-tim'd Retreat, had robb'd him of a certain Victory, and retarded the Conquest of *Stockholm*, upon which the success of all his Designs depended. He was convinc'd, by this Action, that he cou'd not safely rely upon such Allies, who had

Novem-
ber.


1522. had only assisted him out of a politic Design
 put a stop to the growing power of *Denmark*; and
 concluded that they wou'd not only withdraw the
 Assistance, but turn their Arms against him, if
 shou'd, by extending his Conquests, make him
 the Object of their Fear. However, the necessity
 of having a Fleet to block up the Port of *Stockholm*
 made him dissemble his Anger; and having sent
 those Foreign Troops into good Winter Quarters
 he continued the Blockade with an Army of his own
 Subjects, who were accustom'd to endure Cold, as
 to encamp in the Snow. In the mean time he took
 care to keep so strict a Guard upon all the Avenues
 of the Town, that 'twas impossible for the
 Enemy to supply it either with Men or Provisions

Norbi hearing of the Extremity to which the Place
 was reduc'd, resolv'd to hazard another Battle,
 soon as the Sea should be open. He bestow'd a great
 deal of care and charge upon the Careening and
 fitting out of his Fleet, and Mann'd it with a considerable
 Number of Soldiers, whom he drew out of the
 Garrisons of the Isle of *Gothland*, and of the City
 of *Calmar*, of which he was Governor. He was
 still entertaining himself with the pleasing hope
 of forcing *Gustavus* once more to raise the Siege of the
 Capital City of *Sweden*, when he receiv'd advice,
 that all *Denmark* was in Arms against *Christian*

That violent Prince contemning the Laws and
 Privileges of his Country, imagin'd that he might
 without control, dispose of the Lives and Fortunes
 of his Subjects as he pleas'd, and make his own
 fantastical humour the Standard and Measure of
 his Government. The Bishops and Nobility were
 the principal Objects of his Fury; for the consciousness
 of his own Guilt made him conclude that they
 cou'd not continue Loyal to their Tyrannical Oppressor

passor. He had put to Death several Lords and two Bishops without any form of Justice; and both the Clergy and Nobility were equally incens'd against him. Those Barbarities and the Massacre of *Stockholm* procur'd him the hatred of all his Subjects; but their *Hatred* was accompanied with so much *Fear*, that notwithstanding all his Cruelties, he might have still continu'd on the Throne if he had not over-loaded the *Danes* with insupportable Taxes and Impositions to carry on the War against *Sweden*, which was still his predominant Passion.

At last the People grew weary of Slavery and Oppression, and cou'd no longer bear the unsupportable Yoke of so Tyrannical a Government: They lost their *Fear* and *Patience*, at the same time that they lost their *Estates*, and chearfully imbrac'd the Quarrel of the Clergy and Nobility: All things being ripe for an universal Insurrection, and the Conspiracy being carried on by the United Councils and Interests of all the Estates and Orders of the Kingdom; they enter'd into a secret Treaty with *Fredrick of Oldenburgh*, Duke of *Holstein*, and King *Christiern's* Uncle. That Prince liv'd quietly in the Lands of his Appennage, and had never discover'd his Ambition: But he was so dazz'd with the tempting Prospect of a Crown, that he heard with Pleasure the Proposals of the Malecontents, and consented to the Dethroning of his Nephew, concluding that the Tyrannical Proceedings of that unhappy Prince, wou'd justify his appearing in Arms against him, and save him from the Character of Usurper. He levy'd Troops in his own Lands to support the Malecontents: And the revolt began in the Province of *Jutland*, which borders upon *Holstein*. The Estates of that Country, assembled at *Arhusen*, depos'd *Christiern* publicly, and then had the confidence to send him the Act or Instrument

1522.  Instrument of his Deposition by *Munce*, the chief Justice of that Province.

Christiern was extremely daunted with this Message, which a Wiser and more Resolute Prince would have answer'd at the head of his Army. He was still Master of the Kingdom of *Norway*, which *King Christiern I.* his Grandfather, had Entail'd up his Family. *Copenhagen*, and the Islands of the *Baltick* Sea, had not yet declar'd in Favour of his Uncle; and he was sure of the Fleet under the Command of an Admiral, who was inseparably united to his Interest. Yet he neither endeavour'd to oppose the Mutineers, nor to dispute the Crown with the Duke of *Holstein*. He concluded that the Conspiracy was universal, tho' it had only broke out in one Province. He was diffident and afraid of all Men, and even suspected his Domestick Servants, and the Officers of his Household, fearing that they might be tempted to betray him to his Uncle. He degraded himself, and forgetting his Birth and Dignity, shamefully *begged the advice and assistance of those whom he had treated most unworthily*. His Disgrace exposed him in true and naked Colours to the Eyes of his Subjects, and shew'd him to be as *Base and Cowardly* under *Adversity*, as he had been *Haughty and Insolent* in *Prosperity*. He chose rather to *live a private Person than to die a King*; and sav'd himself by an *ignominious flight out of his own Dominions*, with the Queen, his Wife, and the Princes, his Children. He was also accompanied by *Sigebrite*, who notwithstanding the ill success of her Counsels, retain'd her wonted Empire and Authority over the mind of this miserable Prince. He plac'd his only confidence in the assistance of his Brother-in-Law the Emperor, imagining that he would Arm all *Germany* to restore him to the Throne he had forsaken; and he cou'd not have more easily kept the Possession

1523.

April 13.

Crown with his own Army, than regain it with
all the Forces of the Empire. 1523.

As soon as *Norbi* receiv'd the news of his Ma-
jesty's Flight and Abdication, he took his leave
of *Sweden*, and gave over his design of relieving
Stockholm. He left a weak Garrison in *Calmar*, and
went with his whole Fleet to the Isle of *Gothland*,
under pretext of securing it for *Christiern*, tho' his
Design was to keep it for himself, and under
the Name of that Prince to make himself the abso-
lute Master and Sovereign of the Island, while the
Kingdoms of the North were distracted with such
terrible confusions.

Gustavus resolv'd to make the best advantage of
the Enemy's retreat. He had some secret intelligence
in *Calmar*, who prevail'd with the *Burghers* to re-
ceive his Troops in the Night; and the whole Gar-
rison was put to the Sword. At the same time
Perve seiz'd on the Isle of *Doeland*, and *Barnard*
and *Milen* Conquer'd all *Bleking*. And these successes
were quickly follow'd with the Reduction of the
whole Kingdom, except *Stockholm*, and some places
in *Finland*.

The Garrison of *Stockholm*, weaken'd by the length
of the Siege, traiten'd both by Land and Sea,
and kept in Awe by the *Burghers* of the City, who
did not longer conceal their Affection to the *Admi-
nistrator*, began to think of Capitulating. They
knew not for whose sake they suffer'd all the Incom-
modities of so close a Siege; and were reduc'd to
such Extremities, by want of Pay and of necessary
Provisions, that they offer'd to surrender, insisting
only on the Payment of the Arrears due to'em since
they enter'd into the Place.

But *Gustavus* did not think fit to observe his usu-
al Maxim on this occasion; for tho' 'twas so much
his interest to be Master of that City, he rejected
the advantageous Proposals that were made to him
by

1523. by the Garrison. He knew that their Numbers were extremely lessen'd, and that they wanted both Victuals and Powder. But this seeming Severity was only a pretext to prolong the Siege for some day which in the present juncture was a necessary piece of policy for the Advancement of his Fortune, and the carrying on of his secret Designs. He saw that *Sweden* was absolutely deliver'd from the *Danish* Yoke; that *Christiern* was hated and slighted by the World, and that he wander'd about like a miserable Exile, begging the Assistance of his former Allies to restore him to the Crown of *Denmark*. *Gustavus* had never a nearer Prospect of mounting the Throne; but at the same time he stood in need of his most refin'd Politicks to manage so nice a Game: He consider'd that the reduction of *Stockholm*, instead of fixing him on the Throne, might set him at a further distance from it: He knew that *Ingratitude* is the usual Companion of *Security*, and was afraid that the *Swedes* being freed from the apprehension of a common Enemy, wou'd not unanimously concur to his Election, and the Establishment of his Authority. And therefore he concluded, that the best resolution he cou'd take in so critical a Juncture was to lengthen the Siege of the Capital City, that the uncertainty of so important an event might keep 'em in awe, and in a dependence upon his Assistance.

May 25. In pursuance of this Design he call'd a Meeting or Convention of the Estates at *Stregnez*, whither the Deputies of all the Provinces resorted, attended with a vast concourse of the Nobility and Common People, who flock'd thither from all parts to see *Gustavus*, whom they look'd upon as the Hero and Guardian Angel of his Country. As soon as the Assembly was open'd they proceeded to the Election of Senators, to supply the vacant Places of those who lost their Lives in the *Massacre*.
Stockholm

Stockholm. The *Administrator* had so great an influence upon the Deputies, and manag'd the Voices with so succesful a Dexterity, that the choice fell upon such Persons as were intirely devoted to his Interest, and were either his *Relations* or *Creatures*. 1523.

The † *Speaker* of the *Estates* represented to the Assembly the absolute necessity of proceeding speedily to the Election of a *King*. Then he imploy'd his Art in Painting forth the Qualities of an excellent Prince, one that was Vigilant, Laborious, full of Courage, and indu'd with a sufficient Stock of Valour and Prudence, to oppose the unjust pretensions of the *Danes* to the *Swedish* Crown: that in this description they might see, and take notice of the Picture of *Gustavus*. He concluded, that after the Services which the *Administrator* had done to the State, and the illustrious Proofs he had given of extraordinary Endowments and Virtues, they were oblig'd in Gratitude to him, and in Justice to the Interests of those whom they represented, to confer the Royal Title and Authority upon their Benefactor.

This Discourse was receiv'd with an universal Applause. The Nobility and Commons Transfused with their Zeal and Affection, prevented the Senators and Deputies. The whole Assembly with a loud voice Proclam'd *Gustavus*, King of *Sweden*: 'Twas impossible to gather the Votes, nor to proceed according to the usual Forms that are observ'd in such Cases. His Praises were echo'd thro' the whole Convention; he was Stil'd the *Saviour* and *Deliverer of his Country*: The Peasants and *Bohmers* mingling confusedly with the Deputies, neglecting all marks of Distinction, and even forgetting the respect they ow'd to the Senators and other Lords, struggl'd and crowded to approach the King. The Name of *Gustavus* was repeated

N

by

Bernard Milen, Peter Erland Iward and Eric Flemming, Axel Andrew, Canut Andrew, Peter Johu, Berro Claud, Tordo Bonde.
† Canut Provost of the Cathedral of Westeras.

1523.



by every Mouth; he was the Object of every Eye and all in general endeavour'd to express their Joy at his Election, and to congratulate their own Happiness, in having an opportunity to contribute to his Advancement.

The Prince was charm'd with so many extraordinary demonstrations of his People's Affection. He own'd that it exceeded all his Services, and that their Kindness was more agreeable to him than the Noble Effect of their Gratitude. He had so much *real* or *seeming* Modesty as to decline the offer that was made him: But the first Words he utter'd to that Effect, damp'd the Joy of the whole Assembly. There was nothing to be seen or heard among 'em but Tears and Supplications; and so deep a Sorrow sat upon every Face, that one wou'd have thought the *Danes* had been still at the Gates of the City. At last he was prevail'd with to submit to the pleasing violence, and consented to an Advancement which was both a *Reward* and an *Effect* of his Valour and Prudence: He was solemnly acknowledg'd King and Sovereign of *Sweden*, and the two *Göta* *lands*; and receiv'd an Oath of Fidelity from the Senate and the Deputies of the Provinces.

The *Estates* wou'd have immediately proceeded to his *Coronation*, but he cunningly avoided the Ceremony, under pretext that he was oblig'd to return instantly to the Siege of *Stockholm*. The true Reason why he refus'd to be Crown'd so soon was, that he was not yet sufficiently Establish'd on the Throne, to refuse the Oaths which the *Cortes* exacted upon such Occasions for the preservation of their Rights and Privileges.

He invited the Senate and the greatest part of the Deputies to accompany him to the Army, that they might be present at the Surrendring of the Capital City. He knew the place cou'd not hold out longer; for the Garrison was so pinch'd with

Fame,

mine, and so afraid of the Burghers, who began 1523.
openly to threaten 'em, that they desired several
times to Capitulate; but the Generals had Orders
to prolong the Treaty during the Meeting of the
States at *Stregnez*: As soon as the news of his E-
lection and of his return to the Camp was divulg'd
in the City, new Deputies were sent to him, and
the Governor yielded up the Place, submitting all
Articles of the Capitulation to his Pleasure and
Discretion.

He requir'd the Governor to deliver up to his Of-
ficers all the Mony, Papers, Furniture, and other
Effects that belong'd to King *Christiern*, the *Vicc-Roy*,
Arch-Bishop *Trolle*, and Admiral *Norbi*. He per-
suaded the Garrison to march out with their Arms
and Baggage, upon condition that for the space of
Six Months they should not bear Arms against the
Crown of *Sweden* or its Allies. He oblig'd himself
to provide Vessels to Transport 'em to *Wismar* or
Neck; and promis'd with a great deal of chear-
fulness to preserve inviolably all the Privileges of
the City.

As soon as the King's Forces had taken Possession
of the Town, he made his public Entry, accom-
pany'd with all the Senators, and follow'd by a vast
Number of Lords, Gentlemen, and Military Offi-
cers, all magnificently Cloath'd. The Prince him-
self augmented the Splendor of the Cavalcade by
his graceful Mien, and his Noble and Majestic Air,
which was very advantageously set off by the Lustre
of his Youth. He was receiv'd at the Gate by the
Consuls and Magistrates, who presented the Keys
of the City on their Knees: And the People ming-
ling with the Soldiers without either Fear or Order,
made the Air resound with a thousand joyful Accla-
mations. The King went straight to the Church,
and gave Thanks to God for the success of his Arms,
after which, he gave a splendid Entertainment to
all

1523. all the Senators and the principal Officers of his Army.

Thus *Gustavus* became Master of the Capital City of his Kingdom, and began the publick Exercise of the Regal Authority: He sent orders to notify his Election, to all the Provinces, that the People might acknowledge him as Sovereign; and commanded all the Governors of Places, and the principal Officers of his Troops to repair with all diligence to their respective Posts. He gave Audience at all Hours, receiving Persons of *Quality* with Civility and Marks of Honour, and Persons of *Merit* with Demonstrations of Kindness and Esteem. The People began to breathe after so many terrible Disasters: Trade was restor'd, and the *Swedes* had the pleasure to contemplate the unwonted Prospect of a lasting Peace. The whole Kingdom was freed from the Tyrannical Dominion of its Old Enemies, and subject to a Prince that was able to protect and defend it. He introduc'd a Politeness, Manners and Magnificence of Habit into the Court that were not known, or at least not so remarkable in the preceeding Reigns. For there was a certain rough wildness in the Temper of most of that Nation, which stood very much in need of Polishing and Refining. And perhaps he us'd these Arts for purpose to allure the Nobility from their Country Seats and Castles, and to oblige 'em to depend on the Court for Places, or Pensions to maintain the Charge of that Expensive way of Living.

He had not forgotten the danger to which he was expos'd by *Peterfon* the *Dalecarlian*; but the good Office he receiv'd from the Wife, aton'd for the Treachery of the Husband. He remember'd also and design'd to reward the Kindness and Hospitality of the Curate of *Suvedsio*, who receiv'd him into his House and entertain'd him in his lowest Condition: And hearing that his Benefactor was dead, he order'd

Crown

Crown of Copper Gilt to be plac'd on the top of 1523.
the Parish-Church, as a Monument of his Grati-
tude.

Then the King sent the two *Flemings* with a strong
body of Soldiers to drive out the *Danes*, who were
all Masters of some Places in *Finland*: And the
arrival of these two Lords at the Head of a Victo-
rious Army, struck their dishearten'd Enemies with
such a Terror that they obey'd the first Summons,
and Surrender'd the Places without firing a Gun.
They desir'd no other Conditions, but that they
should be safely conducted to *Denmark*, and were
even glad to shelter themselves in the *Swedish* Ar-
my, from the Fury of an incens'd Rabble, who not-
withstanding the Articles of their Capitulation
would have taken a full and bloody Revenge for
the Cruelties and Robberies they had committed
in the Country during the Reign of *Christiern*. But
Gustavus took care to send them under the protection
of a strong Convoy to *Denmark*, where they fill'd
the whole Country with the News of his Conquests
and Election: The Officers extoll'd his Power, and
the Numbers and Valour of his Armies, that they
might not be Censur'd for submitting to the une-
qual Force of so potent an Enemy.

Arch-bishop *Trolle* was extreamly mortified with 1524.
the report of *Gustavus's* Advancement, which left
him no hope of returning to *Sweden* and recover-
ing his former Dignity. He stay'd in *Denmark*
after his Masters flight, where he liv'd obscurely,
contemn'd by the *Danes*, and forgotten by the
Court. He saw himself expos'd to the usual Fate of
traitors, who are always slighted and abhor'd, as
soon as they become useless and unserviceable; but
his Temper was so little alter'd by his Misfortunes,
that he endeavour'd to regain his Credit and Interest
by new Treasons, and by rekindling the flame that
seem'd to be almost extinguish'd. He address'd

1524.

himself to the new King of *Denmark*, and told him in a private Audience, that he had an undoubted Right to *Sweden*, as he was the Son of King *Christiern I.* and that the *Danes* themselves wou'd despise him, if he shou'd tamely suffer that Crown to remain on the Head of an Usurper. He added, that the *Swedish* Clergy had not forgotten their old affection to the *Danish* Interest ; and assur'd him, that there were many considerable Persons in that Kingdom who wou'd own his Right, as soon as he shou'd think fit to claim it.

Frederic was not able to withstand a Temptation that flatter'd his Interest and Ambition. He caus'd himself to be crown'd King of *Sweden* by that Prelate at *Copenhagen* ; as if there had been nothing else requir'd to put him in possession of the Crown, but the Ceremony of setting it on his Head. At the same time he sent an Ambassador to the Senate of the Kingdom, to complain of the late Election, as a violation of the Treaty of *Calmar*, and an Injury to the Crown of *Denmark*.

The Senate of *Sweden* wou'd have sent the Ambassador back without suffering him to deliver his Message ; but *Gustavus* was so far from being of that Opinion, that he sent one of his Officers to receive him, and allow'd him a magnificent Entertainment during his stay in the Kingdom. Afterwards he summon'd a Convention of the Estates, not so much to consult about the King of *Denmark's* Proposals, as to make that Prince's Envoy an Eye-witness of the Confirmation of his Election by all the Orders of the Kingdom. The Ambassador was introduc'd in the Assembly, and in a long Harangue endeavour'd to convince 'em that they were oblig'd to own his Master's Title to the Crown of *Sweden*, by virtue of the Treaty of *Calmar*. He magnify'd the Power of that Monarch, and extoll'd his Vertues and rare Endowments, concluding, that they ought to imitate

the Example of the *Normegians*, and put themselves under the Protection of a Prince that was able to defend 'em against the late King *Christiern*, who was preparing to force a passage into the Kingdoms of the *North* with all the Forces of the *Empire*. 1524.

After the Assembly had heard this Discourse with great deal of Impatience and Indignation, the Speaker of the *Estates* made a short, but very brisk and smart Reply. He told the Ambassador, That *Sweden* had been too long subject to the Dominion of her Enemies, and wou'd take care to lodge the supreme power in better Hands for the future; That the Inhabitants of the Kingdom had, by a voluntary Election, put themselves under the Protection of their *Deliverer*, who would preserve his Right and their Liberty in spite of the Pretensions and Opposition of the *Danes*; That the Treaty of *Calmar* was violated almost as soon as it was concluded; That the *Swedes*, notwithstanding their intestine divisions, chose rather to make the Kingdom the seat of a bloody War for more than a Hundred years, than to submit to a Treaty that was so injurious and odious to the whole Nation; and that now they were united under a Victorious Prince, he would find it a hard Task to persuade 'em to resume their broken Fetters.

The Estates were not satisfy'd with rejecting the Claim of *Denmark's* Claim; but to give *Gustavus* a more convincing Mark of their Affection and Fidelity to his Interest, they proceeded immediately to give Judgment against Archbishop *Trolle*, and, in the Ambassador's presence, declar'd that Prelate a Traitor and an Enemy to his Country: And, in the heat of their Zeal, they made a solemn Act or Decree, by which they oblig'd themselves to approve whatever *Gustavus* should think fit to do or attempt for the Preservation of his Dignity, granting him all Power to declare War or conclude a Peace with-

1524. out calling a Meeting or *Convention of the Estates* and resolving that his Enemies shou'd be reputed Enemies to the State and Nation. Thus the *Swedes* were so charm'd with the Valour and excellent Qualities of their new Monarch, that they thought they cou'd not more effectually secure the Liberty and Happiness of the *Subject*, than by confirming and enlarging the Prerogative of the *Crown*: And that cunning Prince, under the specious Title of the *Defender of the Public Liberty*, was advancing by slow but sure Steps, to an absolute Authority over the Kingdom.

He kept the *Danish* Ambassador at Court some Days after he had receiv'd his Audience; and order'd the principal Lords of the Kingdom to Treat him by turns at their Houses. Afterwards he invited him to be present at a Review which he took of his Forces, pretending that it was merely an effect of his Complaisance to that Minister, tho' his true design was to make him a Witness of the Strength and Numbers of his Troops. He honour'd him with magnificent Presents at his departure; and left no means unessay'd to gain him, or at least to make him give an advantageous Character of his Power and Grandeur. At last he dismiss'd him, and sent an Envoy along with him to the King of *Denmark*, with Orders to demand the Liberty of the *Administrator's* Widow, and of the other Ladies whose Husbands were put to Death by *Christiern*.

The Ladies were still kept Prisoners in *Denmark*; and *Gustavus* knew that he could neither oblige the *Swedes*, nor raise his own Glory more effectually, than by procuring their Liberty. But these were not the only, nor the most important Instructions he gave to his Envoy: He consider'd that *Christiern* had put himself under the Protection of a Prince who was able to put him in possession of the Kingdoms he had lost, especially if he should find

be divided. And therefore he gave secret Orders to his Agent to study the Character of King *Frederic*, to discover his Designs and the Inclinations of his Council, and to dispose 'em to a firm and lasting Peace, which was equally necessary for both these Monarchs, to settle their Authority in the beginning of his Reigns.

The *Swedish* Envoy, at his arrival at the Court of *Denmark*, deliver'd his Message publicly, demanding the Liberty of the Princess and the other *Swedish* Ladies: But afterwards, in a private Audience, he complain'd in his Master's Name, of the Injury that the Monarch had receiv'd from the King of *Denmark*, by sending an Ambassador to *Sweden*, without acquainting him with his Intention, or directing the Embassy to him. He represented to him, That the Kings, his Predecessors, notwithstanding their Pretensions to the Crown of *Sweden*, were more careful to observe the common Rules of Decency, even during the late War betwixt the two Kingdoms; and that they were so far from scrupling to acknowledge the Dignity and Authority of the *Administrators*, that they directed the Letters and Embassies to them, which they sent to the whole Nation. He added, with a great deal of Courage and Resolution, that it would be more proper, for a Prince that was not fix'd upon his Throne, to secure his Interest at home, than to think of Invading his Neighbours; that tho' the King his Master, entertain'd not ambitious Thoughts of aggrandizing himself, or extending the Limits of his Dominions, his Arms and Garrisons were in so good a Condition, that it was beyond the Power of all his Enemies to make themselves Masters of one Inch of *Swedish* Ground. And besides, the cunning Minister took occasion to insinuate, that *Gustavus* might, if he pleas'd, be acknowledg'd King of *Sweden* by *Christiern* himself, who, fixing all his Thoughts and Designs upon the Re-

1524. Reduction of *Denmark*, had offer'd to relinquish and resign his Pretensions to *Sweden*, provided *Gustav* wou'd enter into a League against the *Danes*. But he added, that his Master refused absolutely to entertain any Correspondence with his Father's Murderer, and declar'd that he was his Enemy both as private person, and as King of *Sweden*.

Frederic perceiv'd, by the Courage and Resolution of the *Swedish* Envoy, and by the Relation of his own Ambassador, that *Gustavus's* Power was greater than the Archbishop had represented it: He found that 'twould not be convenient, in the present Juncture of Affairs, to renew ancient Pretensions that might make his Country the Seat of War. He offer'd to come to a Friendly Agreement with *Gustavus*, and to enter into an Offensive and Defensive League with him against *Christiern*; and as a Pledge and Mark of his Esteem and Friendship sent back the *Administrator's* Widow, and the rest of the *Swedish* Ladies that had been retain'd as Prisoners in *Denmark* since the Massacre of *Stockholm*, appointing an honourable Convoy to attend 'em.

July. *Gustavus*, with all his Court, went to meet the Widow-Princess, and receiv'd her with all the Respect that was due to her Birth and Merit. He gave her an Apartment in the Castle of *Stockholm*, and advanc'd her to the Rank she held in the Kingdom during the Life of the *Administrator*. He endeavour'd, with all imaginable Marks of Honour and Respect, to make her bear with less impatience the Misfortunes of her Family; and put all the rest of the Ladies in possession of their Estates. Most of 'em had Youth enough to recommend 'em to second Husbands; but also all the Lords of their Quality were either kill'd in the Massacre of *Stockholm*, or were already marry'd. No Woman of Quality, whether Maid or Widow, was suffer'd in *Sweden*.

contract an Alliance with a Family less noble than
 own. But the King remov'd that Obstacle, and
 permitted these Ladies to chuse their Husbands as
 pleas'd, tho' under that seeming Complaisance
 conceal'd a politic Design ; for he manag'd their
 negotiations so dexterously that they were easily per-
 suaded to chuse the principal Officers of his Army.
 He exhorted these Illustrious Widows to prefer Me-
 rit before Riches, and to bestow their Fortunes
 in Affections on Men that had lost part of their
 blood in the Service of their Country, rather than
 on those who deriv'd their Blood from a long series
 of noble Ancestors, but had never spent a drop of it
 in the defence and preservation of the State. By
 these Alliances he secur'd the greatest Families of the
 Kingdom, and at the same time found out a cheap
 way to reward his Creatures, and to enable 'em to
 serve him more effectually.

Whatever Joy he express'd at the Arrival of the
 Administrator's Widow, the inward satisfaction of
 her Mind was not answerable to these external De-
 monstrations. She had two Children, who were
 the Infants at the death of her Husband, Prince
 Charles, for whose Memory and Family the *Swedes* had
 extraordinary Veneration. *Gustavus* took the
 young Princes, under pretext of educating 'em
 at the Palace, and resolv'd to provide a Husband for
 the Princess her Mother, who cou'd not draw any
 advantage from that Alliance to the prejudice of his
 Authority and Government. He propos'd and made
 her accept of *Tureiobanson*, the first Senator and
 Great *Mareschal* of the Kingdom. The King had
 consider'd the Character of that Lord, and found
 him to be such a Person as he design'd for a Husband
 for the Princess. He was a Man of great Quality,
 and had a considerable Estate both in *Sweden* and
Normandy : He was extremely proud of these Ad-
 vantages, but had neither Valour nor Courage to re-
 commend

1524. commend him to the Esteem and Affection of Soldiers. His *Birth* was his only *Merit*, and consequently he cou'd not be suppos'd to have any considerable Interest in a Kingdom where a *brave Warrior* was infinitely more esteem'd than one that cou'd only boast of his Descent from an *Illustrious Family*.

Gustavus made it his next care to find out the Expedients to weaken the Power of the *Clergy* whom he suspected and hated for their great Riches and for the Affection they still retain'd to the *Danish* Government, which had always maintain'd the Authority. Arch-bishop *Trolle* was still a zealous Promoter of that Interest: 'Twas by his Advice that *Frederic* caus'd himself to be crown'd King of *Sweden*, and to preserve his Credit with that Prince he entertain'd a secret Correspondence with *Swedish* Clergy. The King was resolved to humiliate a Body of Men, who by their Power and Cabals had always disturb'd the Government, and oppos'd the Authority of the Prince, and were never satisfied but when they were intrusted with the largest share of the management of public Affairs. But he was oblig'd to defer the execution of that Design some time, and was too prudent to begin his Reformation with disputing the Privileges of an Order, which the most absolute Prince shou'd never touch with a tender and wary Hand.

He contented himself at first with managing Elections for the filling up of vacant Benefices. He procur'd two Persons to be nam'd to the Bishopric of *Streguez* and *Westcras*, who were entirely devoted to him, and cou'd not pretend to any Power or Interest in the Kingdom but by his Favour and Protection. Afterwards he sent word to the Canons of *Upsal*, that considering the Flight and Condemnation of their Arch-bishop, 'twould be convenient to chuse a fit Person to succeed him. After the For-

Proceedings that are requisite in such Cases, and the usual Citation and Summoning of that Prelate to return to the Kingdom and vindicate himself from the Crimes that were laid to his Charge, his Contumacy in not appearing was reputed a voluntary Abdication, and the Chapter proceeded to a new Election. By virtue of a Recommendation from the Court, which even then was not much different from an Absolute Order, the Choice fell upon one *Magnus*, a Native of *Sweden*, who was learned in scholastick Divinity, very pious, and of an exemplary Life. He was naturally of a fearful Temper, and unfit for the management of Affairs: He was a Lover of Solitude, and had no Interest in the Kingdom: and consequently was neither capable of forming nor prosecuting any Designs against the Government.

Gustavus concluded, that by these Nominations he secur'd the Quiet of the State, which was usually disturb'd by the Ambition of the Bishops. But he was entertaining himself with the delightful prospect of an un-interrupted Prosperity, as the glorious Reward and Fruit of his Labours, and was preparing to make his Subjects sensible of their Happiness under the kind Influences of his Government, when he was engag'd, by the Regency of *Lubeck*, in an affair that put him to a great deal of Charge and Trouble.

After the Flight and Abdication of King *Christian*, *Severin de Norbi* retir'd to the Isle of *Gorh*, exclaiming against the *Danish* Rebellion, and protesting that he would revenge his Masters's Injuries upon *Frederick* and *Gustavus*, whom he brandish'd with the odious Name of *Usurpers*. His Ships cruiz'd perpetually upon the *Baltick* Sea, and took several considerable Prizes. The success of his first attempts, and the Richness of his Prizes made him extremely arrogant; and he was so powerfully charin'd

1525. charm'd with the tempting Prospect of raising Fortune by so quick and easy a way, that he resolv'd to Attack all the Ships that had the misfortune to fall into his Hands, and made the Port *Wisbi*, the Capital City of the Island, a Rendezvous or Retiring-Place for several other Pirates who infested the *Baltick* Sea. Thus of *Admiral of Denmark* he became a *Captain of Pirates*, and taking down the *Danish* Colours from his Ships, assumed the Quality of *Prince of Gothland*. He stil'd himself the *Friend of God*, and *Enemy of all the World* and boasted with a great deal of Insolence, that he acknowledg'd no other Superiors but *God* and the *Sun*.

The Merchants of *Lubeck* were possessed of the whole Commerce and Trade of *Sweden*, in Execution to all other Nations, by Virtue of the Treaty which the Regency concluded with *Gustavus's* Secretary : And the Magistrates of that City had granted a Right of Partner-Ship to the *Hanseatic Towns* of *Dantzick*, *Hamburgh*, *Rostock*, *Wismar* and *Lunenburgh*. But their Ships were so narrowly watch'd by *Norbi*, and the rest of the Pirates, that few or none of them escap'd. The Regency of *Lubeck*, which for the most part was compos'd of the Principal Merchants of the City, being deeply concern'd in these Losses, wou'd have assaulted *Norbi* and endeavour'd to unkennel the rest of the *Corjaces*, if they had not been deterr'd by the expense of the War, and the uncertainty of the Event. In so pressing a Difficulty they resolv'd to have recourse to the celebrated Valour of *Gustavus* and to send one of their principal Magistrates to engage him in the attempt, under pretext that the Isle of *Gothland* was an Ancient *Fief* or Dependence of the Crown of *Sweden*. They intrusted the Negotiation of so important an Affair to one *Herman*, an Old Consul of the City, who under the

seem

ening Candour and Simplicity of an honest *Merchant*, conceal'd all the Craftiness and Subtilty of the most dissembling *Statesman*. 1525.


After his Arrival at *Stockholm* he complimented *Gustavus* in the Name of his Masters, and Congratulated the Glory and Prosperity of his Reign. Then complaining of *Norbi's* Piracies, he told the King, that the *Regency* would have sent an Army to *Göthland*, to extirpate that Nest of Pirates, if they had not been certainly inform'd that the Island belong'd to the Crown of *Sweden*; that all the Inhabitants of the North were surpriz'd, that so Potent and Victorious a Prince would suffer such an infamous Crew to chuse a Retreat in his Dominions; that *Sweden* was in a manner invest'd by the Ships of those insolent Pirates; that his Majesty's Honour and the Interest of his Subjects oblig'd him to scour the Seas of these Rovers, who ruin'd the Trade of his Kingdom; and that it wou'd be of great Importance for the security of his Government to make himself Master of an Island which cover'd the greatest part of the *Swedish* Coasts.

Gustavus was not ignorant of the pretensions he had to that Island, and of all the Advantages of its Situation with respect to *Sweden*; but he was loath to engage in a Foreign War, and to carry his Army out of the Kingdom in the beginning of his Reign, lest some disturbance shou'd happen, or *Christiern* shou'd make a Descent, in his absence. Nor was he Master of a sufficient Fund to defray the Charge of so considerable an Expedition, much less to carry on the War, if *Norbi* shou'd make a longer Defence than he expected, or if the King of *Denmark* shou'd take his part, and concern himself in the Quarrel. And besides, he was sensible, that the only Reason which made those Trading Cities desirous to engage him in a War with the Pirates, was, that they might oblige him at his own Charge

1525. Charge to secure 'em in the Possession of those val
Advantages they enjoy'd by ingrossing the whol
Commerce of *Sweden*.

Having duly weigh'd the Importance of these Rea
sons, he told the *Lubeck* Ambassador that he wa
not dispos'd to undertake the Employment of
Knight Arrant, and to rove about the World in Que
of Adventurers; that his Presence was necessary i
his own Kingdom, and that 'twas reasonable his Sub
jects shou'd enjoy the sweetness of a Peace which h
had procur'd for 'em by the success of his Arms. H
added, that he was not ignorant of his undoubte
Right to the Isle of *Gothland*, but that the King o
Denmark had also some pretensions to the sam
Island, and consequently that the Attempt in whic
the *Regency* of *Lubeck* wou'd engage him wou'd cer
tainly make that Prince his Enemy; and conclude
with assuring the Ambassador, that he wou'd endea
vour to expel *Norbi* and the rest of the Pyrates ou
of the Island as soon as the Difference betwixt hi
and *Frederick* cou'd be brought to an amicable Cor
clusion.

The *Lubeck* Envoy perceiv'd by this Answer, tha
the King was dissatisfied that the Merchants of the
City shou'd enjoy the whole advantage of the *Swedi*
Commerce, without paying any Customs or Duties
and that he was resolv'd to repay 'em in their ow
Coin by taking advantage of their present Necess
ties. And therefore to gain him to a Complianc
with the Desires of that Republick, he made the fo
llowing Proposals: That the *Hanse-Towns* shou'd fur
nish him with a Fleet to transport his Forces int
the Island; that by the consent of the *Regency* o
Lubeck, the payment of the Sum due to that Repub
lic from *Sweden*, shou'd be delay'd for five Years
and that in case his Majesty cou'd not make himse
Master of the Island, the *Regency* shou'd bear a shar
in the Charge of the Expedition. He offer'd also
tha

the *Hanse-Towns*, associated with *Lubeck*, shou'd
 the Sea with a potent Fleet, to intercept any
 1525. 
 ous or Relief that might be sent from *Denmark*;
 added, that in case King *Frederic* shou'd obsti-
 ly persist in claiming the Sovereignty of *Goth-*
land the *Regency* wou'd undertake to negotiate a
 ach betwixt his Majesty and *Dorothy* the Princess
Denmark; and that in consideration of the Mar-
 , her Father shou'd resign all his Pretensions to
 a Island.

The Ambassador industriously divulg'd, both at
 out and among the People, the advantageous Pro-
 os he had made to the King, that the *Swedes*
 ight think themselves concern'd in the success of
 s legociation. And besides, he endeavour'd to
 rade some of the Senators, by subtle and crafty
 siation, that if the King shou'd reject the Offers
 d made to him, the *Hanse-Towns* wou'd be oblig'd
 ve recourse to the King of *Denmark*, and to
 heir Forces with that Prince's Army to drive
 eirates out of the Island. At the same time he
 id several Merchants who dealt and correspond-
 th those of *Lubeck*, and consequently were con-
 d, as well as they, in the Prizes that were taken
 orbi. Thus he form'd a Party in the Senate,
 among the Inhabitants of *Stockholm*, who had
 et lost their Right to discover their Senti-
 es concerning State-Affairs. The common Peo-
 ere so accustom'd to hear of *Gustavus's* Victo-
 es that they fancied him to be Invincible; and
 is, cunningly wheedl'd by the Ambassador's Emis-
 ri, they ran to the Gates of the Palace, crying
 ll the way, that 'twas a shame for *Sweden* to
 the Insolency of those Pirates, who ruin'd
 e Trade of the Kingdom; that the Sea was so
 str'd with 'em that a Boat durst scarce adventure
 il out of the Port, and that they were not
 ad to come within the reach of the Guns of the
 O Castle.

1525.


Castle. And even some of the principal Lords of the Kingdom, perceiving that the King was irresolute, cou'd not forbear telling him, that *Administrator Suanto* wou'd never have suffer'd the Pirates to insult the Coasts of the Kingdom.

Gustavus cou'd not bear a Reproach that seem'd to accuse him of Weakness and Cowardice: He replied, in an angry Tone, that neither his *Friends* nor his *Enemies* had ever suspected him of want of Courage; that he wou'd no longer resist their Importunities, but that he might venture to forego that the success of that Expedition wou'd not answer their Desires and Expectations. Thus he at last prevail'd with to sign the Treaty, which was also subscrib'd by the Ambassador, as Plenipotentiary from the Regency of *Lubeck*, whither he turn'd to hasten the departure of the Fleet, according to the Agreement concluded with *Gustavus*.

That wise Monarch had establish'd his Authority on such solid Foundations, that he neither dreaded the Murmuring of the People, nor the Dissatisfaction of the Nobility; nor cou'd the united Representances of all his Subjects have engag'd him in any Design, if he had not been afraid that the *Hanseatic Towns* wou'd have enter'd into a Treaty with the *Danes*. He knew that *Norbi* was not in a condition to oppose the Force of *Sweden*, and that he might easily find an opportunity to crush so feeble an enemy; but he was sensible it would be a difficult Task to expel the *Danes*, if they shou'd take occasion to make themselves Masters of the Island. In order to the execution of the Design he had undertaken, he commanded the Troops that were pointed for that Expedition to march, with great noise, towards the Port of *Calmar*, which is contiguous to *Gothland*: And notwithstanding his Unwillingness to undertake a War in the present

the of Affairs, as soon as he was engag'd in the Attempt he began to prosecute it with so much Vigor that he order'd all the Plate in the Palace to be laid down, to maintain the Charge of the Execution. He went himself to *Calmar* to receive the *Lubeck* Ships, and saw his Troops embark under the Command of *Bernard de Milan*.

The General landed without opposition at the Head of Eight Thousand Men, and in less than 15 Days made himself Master of all *Gothland*, except *Visby*, the Capital City, and the only fortified Place on the Island, which he invested. *Norbi* surpriz'd the unexpected an Attack, and finding himself unable to resist the power of the King of *Sweden*, set flying *Frederic's* Colors in the highest place of the town, and at the same time sent one of his Creatures to that Prince, offering to acknowledge him as sovereign, if he would assist him with some Troops to oppose the *Swedish* Invasion.

These Proposals were very welcom to *Frederic*; who' he had not look'd upon *Gothland* as a dependency of the Crown of *Denmark*, 'twas his Interest, according to the usual policy of all Sovereigns, to curb the growing power of a neighbouring Prince. He was glad of any opportunity to stop the rapid progress of that young Conqueror, and wou'd have willingly sent *Norbi* the Assistance he desir'd; but the fleet of *Lubeck* and the rest of the *Hanse Towns* on the Sea, and he was afraid of engaging in a Foreign War, at a time when he had reason to fear a domestick Invasion, in order to the Restoration of *Christiern*, whom the Emperor had solemnly received under his Protection.

These Considerations made him chuse rather to try the effect of a Negotiation, than to hazard a rupture with so potent a Neighbour: And in pursuance of that Design, he sent an Ambassador to *Lubeck*, to complain of the King of *Sweden's* Injustice,

1525. justice, and to desire the *Regency* to imploy the Interest with that Prince to oblige him to withdraw his Forces out of an Island that did not belong him. *Frederic* was not ignorant of the League which that *Republic* had made with *Gustavus*: But to prevent the ill Consequences of that Treaty, the Ambassador had Orders to represent to the Magistrates of *Lubeck*, that 'twas their Interest to put a timely stop to the prevailing power of *Sweden*; that *Gustavus* was a daring and courageous Prince, who would infallibly endeavour to make his Conquests as boundless as his Ambition, if his Designs were prevented by a seasonable Opposition; that the Sovereignty of the Isle of *Gothland* was an undoubted Right of the Crown of *Denmark*; that *Norbi* was intrusted with the Government of it by *Christier*, and that since he was willing to submit to his lawful Sovereign, the King his Master cou'd not refuse to protect his own Subjects, and to defend that Island to the utmost of his power, as a Territory that belonged to his Crown. He added, that his Majesty would submit his Right to the Judgment of the *Hanse-Towns*, rather than disturb the Peace of the North, and that he was willing the Island should remain sequester'd in the Hands of the *Regency* of *Lubeck*, till the Controversy betwixt him and *Gustavus* should be decided by a final Sentence.

The Magistrates of that City were easily persuaded to embrace a Proposal, which if it should take effect, would not only secure 'em from the Pirates, but free 'em from the Obligation of keeping a Fleet at Sea to cover the *Swedish* Conquests. They were extremely pleas'd with the *Sequestration*, and resolv'd rather to be at the Charge of maintaining a Garrison in that Island, than to suffer it to fall into the Hands of *Gustavus*, who might one Day make use of that opportunity to disturb their Trade, and to render himself more absolute in the *Baltick* Sea.

1525.



Thus the *Regency* concluded a secret Treaty with *Frederic's* Ambassador, by which they oblig'd themselves to open a free passage to the *Danish* Succors. It was also agreed, that the King of *Denmark* shou'd send an Ambassador to *Gustavus*, to complain of his Expedition against the Isle of *Gothland*; and that his Envoy shou'd be follow'd by Ambassadors from the *Hanse-Towns*, who shou'd offer their Mediation, and declare War against either of the two contending Parties that shou'd refuse to come to an Accommodation.

Immediately the *Danish* Forces were order'd to embark, and enter'd the Port of *Wisbi* without any opposition from the Fleet of *Lubeck*, and soon after the Ambassador of that Town arriv'd at *Stockholm*, to expostulate with *Gustavus* in the Name of the King his Master, for besieging a Place in his Dominions without declaring War against him. At the same time the Ambassadors of the *Hanse-Towns* came to propose a Truce, and to desire an Interview betwixt the two Kings at *Malmogen*. They receiv'd the Mediation of their Masters, and receiv'd the Interview in so peremptory a manner, that *Gustavus* perceiv'd he must either submit to that Expedient, or expect immediately the Declaration of an open War.

Thus fearing to be Assaulted by so potent a Confederacy, he was forced to divert the threatening Storm by consenting to the Conditions that were propos'd to him. To prevent any Suspicion of Treachery, *Frederic*, who was Master of the Place appointed for the Interview, sent Four Senators, and Six of the most considerale Lords in *Denmark*, to remain at *Stockholm* as Hostages, during the Conference betwixt the two Kings. *Gustavus* was sensible of the danger to which he expos'd himself, but he was so afraid of irritating the *Hanse-Towns*, and so desirous to make the *Danes* themselves ac-

1525. knowledge his Title to the Crown of *Sweden*, th
 he resolv'd at all Adventures to pursue his intend
 Journey. He repair'd to *Malmogen*, accompani
 with the Great Marshal *Tureiohanfon*, and two
 ther Senators, after he had receiv'd another fa
 Conduct from *Frederick*, and the security of t
Hanse-Towns for the safety of his Person ; tho'
 may be doubted whether any security can be giv
 for a King, when he is in the Dominions of
 Enemies.

The reciprocal pretensions of the two Crow
 to the Isle of *Gothland* were the Subject of this Co
 ference. The matter was debated on both fi
 with a great deal of heat ; and each party produ
 their respective Titles. *Bildius*, High Chamberl
 to the King of *Denmark*, and *Tureiohanfon*, for
stavus, urg'd the Claims, and defended the Rig
 of their Masters : But in the progress of the C
 ference the Great Marshal betray'd the Cause :
 Interest of the Crown of *Sweden*. He cou'd
 without a secret envy behold the Power and P
 sperity of *Gustavus* ; and was unwilling to sub
 to a Master who not long before was his equ
 He had a very considerable Estate in *Denmark*, wh
 made him afraid of disobliging that Monarch, w
 had threaten'd to deprive him of all the La
 he possess'd in his Kingdom, if he shou'd persist
 obstinately in the Defence of his Master. T
 Menace stopp'd his Mouth so effectually, that
 pretended a Cold and a violent Cough, to exc
 him from speaking. *Gustavus* seeing himself
 tray'd by his Treacherous Minister, undertook
 Defence of his own Cause, and alledg'd with a
 great deal of Vigor and Eloquence, that the Isle of
Gothland was always reckon'd a part of the King
 dom of *Sweden* ; that the *Danes* were only admitted
 into it by vertue of the Treaty of *Calmar* ; that
 their Kings had no other right to it, during their

of the two Kingdoms; but as they were Sovereigns of *Sweden*; that 'twas plain and undoubted, certain, that King *Albert* Mortgag'd the Island to the Knights of the *Tentonic* Order, for the Sum of Twenty Thousand Rose-Nobles; that Queen *Margaret* impos'd a Tax, which was levy'd only in *Sweden*, to redeem it; that King *Eric* her Nephew and Successor retir'd thither after his Abdication, and afterwards deliver'd it up to the *Danes*, to the prejudice of the Crown of *Sweden*. The Solidity of these Reasons put the *Danish* Minister to silence; the Ambassadors of the *Hanse-Towns*, resolv'd to keep up the difference, referr'd the Decision to the Regency of *Lubeck*, under pretext of obliging it to a Friendly Agreement. They wou'd also oblig'd the King of *Sweden* to withdraw Troops out of the Island, and propos'd that the City of *Lubeck* shou'd put a Garrison into *Wisbi* according to the private Treaty they had concluded with the *Danish* Ambassador. But *Gustavus* so far from consenting to either of these motions, that he protested he wou'd rather break off the Conference and declare War, than suffer himself to be bubb'd out of his Conquests: And the King of *Denmark*, who had put a strong Garrison into *Wisbi*, instead of insisting upon the Sequestration, which he had only propos'd to Tempt the *Lubeckers* to break the Treaty with *Gustavus*, was easily persuaded to consent, that every thing shou'd remain the same posture in expectation of the Regency's sentence.

These two Princes gave one another reciprocal Marks of Esteem and Respect, notwithstanding the differences that reign'd between 'em. They found themselves engag'd in the same Interest, and enter'd into a League Offensive and Defensive against the late King *Christiern*, without mentioning the Treaty of *Salmar*. They gave each other mutual assurances

1525. of a sincere Friendship notwithstanding the Natural Antipathy betwixt the Two Kingdoms. After their last Complements, *Gustavus* took leave the King of *Denmark*, and left *Malmogen* to return to *Sweden*. He had not gone far when he met *Herman*. *Lubeck* Ambassador, who engag'd him in the Expedition against *Gothland*. The sight of that Minister put him in mind of the Treachery of the Republic, and he was so Transported with fury at provoking an Idea, that he stopt the subtle Counsel, and ask'd him fiercely what was become of the Treaty and the Magnificent promises of his Masters? At the same time he put his Hand to his Poniard, as if he had been going to kill him: one of the Senators that accompanied him, prevented the Blow, and the Ambassador made Escape. Thus *Gustavus* retir'd out of the *Danish* Territories, and as he enter'd into his own Dominions, he told those who follow'd him, that *he would never go out of 'em again but at the head of an army*.

Some of the Senators and Officers of the Army who had the largest share in his Confidence and Honor, took this occasion to conjure him, that he would no longer delay the Ceremony of his Coronation. To convince him of the importance and reasonableness of their desire, they told him, that 'twas too probable the Success of his Arms and the Glory of his Victories had procur'd him the Envy and Jealousy of his Neighbours, and perhaps also the secret hatred of some great Persons in his Kingdom; and that if either of 'em cou'd obtain their desire he wou'd be less Fortunate and Happy. They added, that there were several Lords in *Sweden* who pretended they cou'd hardly look upon him as their Sovereign, because he had not yet receiv'd the Crown; and concluded, that the Ceremony of his Coronation was absolutely necessary for the

Establi.

Establishment of his Authority, and the Confirmation of his Title, that neither his Foreign nor Domestic Enemies might entertain the least hope of seeing any disadvantageous alteration in his Fortune.

Gustavus was not ignorant of the Importance and necessity of that Ceremony in an *Elective* Kingdom: but nothing cou'd shake the resolution he had taken to put off his Coronation till he had Executed those secret designs, without which he thought he cou'd neither settle his Authority, nor secure the Happiness of his Reign. 'Tis true, he was acknowledged as Sovereign, and the Army was at his disposal: But he was not Master of a sufficient Fund to carry on a War. The Revenues of the Crown were either Alienated or Usurp'd, the Imposition of Taxes was reputed Tyrannical, the *Commons* were reduc'd to extream Poverty, and the *Nobility* exhausted by a long and Expensive War. On the contrary, the *Clergy* was Rich and powerful, especially the *Bishops* who had seiz'd on the Principal Forts, and part of the Revenues of the Crown. He knew that these Prelates were always very careful to make the Prince take a solemn Oath, on the day of his Coronation, to preserve and maintain all their Privileges: And he was so far from intending either to take or perform an Oath of that Nature, that he was firmly resolv'd to Abrogate and Cancel all those Privileges, which he look'd upon either as forc'd and involuntary Grants, or unjust Usurpations of the Lands and Revenues of the Crown.

After he had, in a very obliging manner, thank'd these Lords for the Zeal they express'd for his Interest, he told 'em, that the Ceremony of his Coronation cou'd not be perform'd without a vast Expence; that there were other more pressing occasions for Money that were absolutely necessary for the Preservation of the State; that he had receiv'd

advice


1525.



advice of the daily increase of *Christiern's* Forces and Party; that the Emperor seem'd resolv'd to re-establish that Prince in the possession of his former Dominions; that 'twas uncertain whether the Force design'd for that Expedition wou'd invade *Sweden* or *Denmark*; that 'twas absolutely impossible to oppose their Descent without an Army by Land, and a Fleet at Sea; that he was wholly destitute of Money to raise Forces, and make other necessary Preparations; that 'twas well known he had Mortgag'd his own Estate to expel the *Danes* out of the Kingdom; that he had lately melted down the Plate that belonged to the Crown to pay the Charge of the Expedition to *Gothland*, which was thought to be of so great Importance for the security and freedom of Trade; and that considering the extream misery of the common People, and the Poverty of the Nobility after so long a War, 'twas high time to demand a Subsidy of the Clergy, who were actually in possession of above one half of the Lands and Revenues of the Kingdom, and perhaps made their Court to King *Christiern* in private, on the score of their never having contributed to the support of his Enemies. He did not then think fit to give them a clearance of his secret Intentions, but contented himself with telling 'em that 'twas the part, and ought to be the care of his Friends, and especially of those who had set him upon the Throne, to furnish him with sufficient Power and Authority to maintain the Honor of the Post to which they had advanced him, instead of flattering him with the vain show of an empty Ceremony.

Afterwards he open'd his Mind more freely to *Larz Anderson*, the *Chancellor*, who was a Person of an obscure Birth, but full of Ambition, of vast and soaring Genius, cunning and eloquent, and bold in Council. He was Master of a very fruitful Invention in contriving Projects and Expedients,

his Mind was always full of great Designs. In 1525. his Youth he enter'd into Ecclesiastical Orders, and the Interest of his Friends joyn'd to his own Ability procur'd him the Dignity of *Arch-Deacon* of the Church of *Stregnez*. He had also some prospect of obtaining the Bishoprick, for there were some Voted for him at the Election; but he was discourag'd by the Rubs he met with in that way to Preferment, that he resolv'd to try his Fortune in another Road, and left the Church for the Court, where his Merit was quickly taken notice of, and procur'd him the Esteem of *Gustavus*. His skill in the Laws of the Country, and his Resentment against the Clergy for excluding him from a Bishoprick were sufficient Qualifications to recommend him to the Favour of that Prince, who wanted a proper Instrument to humble an Order of Men whom he both fear'd and suspected. That wise March having found so fit a Person for the Execution of his Designs, gave him several Distinguishing marks of his Esteem, and of the Confidence he plac'd in him, and advanc'd him to the Dignity of *Cancellor*. At last perceiving that his Friends urg'd him with so much earnestness to hasten the Ceremony of his *Coronation*, he told that Minister that he could not look upon himself as Sovereign of *Sweden*, so long as the Bishops were Masters of so many Forts, and retain'd the Possession of those Lands and Revenues which his Predecessors had taken from the Crown to enrich the secular and regular Clergy. But at the same time he acknowledg'd that he was afraid the least Attempt upon the Privilege of the Church wou'd occasion new Disorders in the State, and that the *Swedes* out of their blind Obedience and Respect to their Spiritual Rulers, wou'd accuse him of profaneness for challenging his own property, and imagine him to be guilty of a Crime against Religion for seizing on those

1525. those Lands and Treasures, which they believ
 were consecrated to God, tho' they serv'd only
 maintain the Luxury and Vanity of idle and fedi
 ous Persons, who were always ready to sacrifice t
 public Interest to their Ambition.

Anderson, who was possess'd with the new Doctr
 that was propagated by *Luther*, and perhaps look
 upon *Religious Controversies* as mere *Philosophical P*
blems, endeavour'd, like a Politic Courtier, to co
 firm his Master in a Design, which the perceiv'd w
 agreeable to him. He told him, that he saw no r
 son why he shou'd make the least scruple to oblig
 Clergy to contribute for the Defence of the Kir
 dom, and even in case of necessity to seize th
 Lands or Revenues which they possess'd by ver
 of Legacies or Donations; that the *Church* was r
 confin'd to the *Clergy*, but included the whole Bo
 of the *Faithful*; that in the pure and unspot
 Infancy of the Church, and in those happy D
 when that Name was common to the whole Asse
 bly of Christians, those Riches and Revenues t
 are at present appropriated to the *Clergy* were p
 fess'd in Common by the *People*, who bestow'd
 on public Uses, and especially for the Relief of
 Poor; that the Name of *Church* was afterwa
 claim'd by the *Clergy* as their peculiar Privile
 that under the specious pretext of that Title t
 might make themselves Masters of those Revent
 of which they were only the Stewards and Distril
 ters; that the Estates and Revenues of the *Lay*
 ought to be reputed the Patrimony of the Chur
 as well as those of the *Clergy*; that the Clergy vs
 the smallest part of the Church, and ought to co
 tribute proportionably for the security and pres
 vation of the Government by which they were p
 tected.

That, however, he acknowledg'd there was ne
 of some more specious and plausible Pretexts th

Public Good, and the Interest of the State, to
keep the People from being deluded by the crafty
Insinuations of the Priests and Monks, who made it
their business to persuade 'em, that their Estates
were as sacred as their Profession, and that the Blow
which seem'd only to fall upon the Patrimony of the
Church, was really aim'd at their Religion. That
the only way to prevent the fatal Consequences of
the Authority of the Clergy, and the Superstition of
the People, was to make use of the Reformation
that was set on foot by *Luther*, and began to make
a considerable Progress in the Kingdom. That un-
der pretext of propagating a Doctrine that was
really opposite to the Temporal Power, and the
excessive Riches of the Clergy, he might afterwards
take occasion to seize upon the Forts that belong'd
to the Bishops, and re-unite to the Demesns of the
Crown those Lands and Estates that were alienated
by the Imprudent Zeal of his Predecessors.

That tho' Pope *Leo X.* had condemn'd *Luther*,
as well know that famous Doctor had only
incurr'd the Indignation of the Court of *Rome*, by
exposing its Corruption and Abuses. That, after
tho' his Opinions might be look'd upon as indis-
ferent Points of Controversie by other Nations, till
the Difference shou'd be decided by a Definitive Sen-
tence of the Church in a General Council; they
were of the highest Importance for the Establishment
of his Authority in *Sweden*, and for the successful
Execution of his Designs.

That the People, who were already sufficiently
separ'd and prepossessed by the *Lutheran* Doctors,
would be pleas'd to see the Clergy depriv'd of their
best Estates, especially if at the same time care were
taken to lessen the Taxes that lay so heavy upon 'em.
That if the Gentry were put in possession of the Lands
that were alienated by their Ancestors, they wou'd
never be tempted to oppose a Doctrine that tended

to

1525. to enrich their Families. That the greatest part of the Regular Clergy were weary of their Confinement, notwithstanding the magnificence of their Prisons, and wou'd gladly profess a Religion that suffer'd 'em to enjoy all the pleasures and advantages of Society ; That the Inferior Clergy wou'd be easily perswaded to shake off the burdensom Yoke of forc'd Celibacy, and wou'd chearfully embrace a favourable an Opportunity to exchange their Scandalous Libertinism for Lawful Matrimony. That the Bishops wou'd perhaps make use of their Power and Authority to oppose an Alteration in which they were so nearly concern'd ; but that there had been a great and happy Change in the Face of Affairs since the Reign of King *Canutson*, and that they were no longer able to levy War against their Sovereign. That he knew not whether it might not serve to promote, instead of retarding, the Accomplishment of his Designs, if those Prelates shou'd obstinately persist in the old Religion. That there were but few of that Order in the Kingdom, and that 'twould be an easie task to remove or banish 'em, when if they shou'd embrace *Lutheranism*, they might pretend, by Marrying, to erect their Bishopricks into Secular Principalities, and consequently deprive the King of the most important Advantage he hop'd to derive from the Establishment of *Lutheranism* in his Kingdom.

That after all, the Archbishop, *John Magnus*, was of a timorous and irresolute Temper ; that he had neither Relations nor Interest in the Kingdom, and wou'd willingly suffer himself to be deprived of part of his Estate, that he might not be oblig'd to comply with the prevailing Religion. That the new Bishops of *Stregnez* and *Westeras*, whom he had lately preferr'd to these two rich Benefices, were Persons of mean Extraction, and had too little Credit among the People to presume to oppose the King's Will.

will of their Benefactor. That the Bishops of *Uppsala* and *Abso* were scarce acquainted with the difference betwixt the *Roman-Catholicks* and the *Lutherans*; and that he was sure their Curiosity wou'd ne- prompt 'em to study so intricate a Controversie. That tho' it cou'd not be supposed that such Illiterate Prelates wou'd be much concern'd at the Alteration of Religion, they wou'd probably take the alarm at the first attempt that shou'd be made to lessen their revenue; but that the Irregularity of their Lives wou'd render'd 'em so obnoxious to the public Censure, that they wou'd never dare to provoke the Indignation of their Sovereign, and that they wou'd be easily prevail'd with to comply with any Regulation that wou'd not disturb 'em in the Enjoyment of their loved Pleasures. That there remain'd only the Bishops of *Lincoping* and *Scara* who either wou'd or wou'd oppose his Designs; That 'twas true they were extreamly proud of the Dignity of their Function, jealous of their least Privileges, obstinate in their Opinions, always inclin'd to favour the *Danish* Faction, notwithstanding the dismal Effects of King *Christiern's* Barbarity, and that they wou'd infallibly endeavour to gain the Esteem and Affection of the People by a steadfast Zeal to the Doctrine of the Church; but as soon as *Lutheranism* shou'd be establish'd by the Estates, 'twou'd be an easie matter to make the Resistance of those Prelates pass for a crime, and to banish 'em out of the Kingdom with all the most obstinate Defenders of the old Religion. He concluded with representing to the King, That the Founders of Kingdoms and Empires are always oblig'd to struggle with extraordinary Difficulties; but that those very Princes who can hardly establish their Authority by Force, and conquer the Aversion of the People, are afterwards obey'd by Inclination, and looked upon as the Fathers of their Country.

1525.

The Chancellor had no sooner ended his Discourse but he found that it had all the success he cou'd desire, for *Gustavus* could not resist the prevailing force of those Reasons which were so agreeable to his secret Designs, and so exactly suited to the Scheme he had drawn for the Establishment and Security of his Government. He foresaw that the Emperor's Interest with the Pope would hinder that Pontif from declaring in his favour; and therefore resolv'd to give the first blow, and to make him incapable of hurting him, since he could not expect his Assistance. And since he perceiv'd that the Introducing of *Lutheranism* would be the most effectual Expedient to ruine the Pope's Authority, his Judgment was easily determin'd to follow the Bias of his Inclination; and he concluded, That he might without a Crime embrace an Opinion that was so favourable to the Prerogative of the Crown, which most Sovereigns either do not or will not distinguish from the Good of the State.

He would have willingly owned the Doctrine of *Luther*, if he had not considered that the bare Changing of his Religion was not only insufficient for the intire accomplishment of his Designs, but that so sudden and preposterous a Change might be attended with dangerous Consequences. He was sensible, that during the Infancy of an unsettled Government so important a Change should always be begun by the People, and that the Prince should afterwards seem to embrace the prevailing Religion out of meer Complaisance to his Subjects. Besides he could not suppose that all the *Swedes* wou'd be perswaded without reluctance to follow their Master's Example, since they were not swayed by the same Motives either of Interest or Inclination; and from thence he concluded, that the Alteration of Religion would not be the Work of one year, but reason of the great and unavoidable Difficulties which

which he foresaw would obstruct, or at least retard the Execution of that Design. 1525.


He knew that there were many Lords in the Kingdom, and even at the Court, that wou'd oppose an Attempt, and forsake his Party and Interest, as soon as he should discover the least inclination to abolish the ancient Religion. But on the other hand, he could not endure to bear the whole burthen of the Government, and to be perpetually harrafs'd with all the Trouble and Care that is inseparably annex'd to the Management of Affairs of State, while the strongest Forts, the Revenues and Rights of the Crown, and the best Estates in the Kingdom, were securely possess'd by an Order of Men, who instead of improving their Power and Riches for the good of the Society of which they were Members, made use of those Advantages to oppose the just Designs of their Sovereign, and to encourage and assist the Enemies of the Nation. Such Considerations these induc'd him to expose himself to all the dangerous and uncertain Events of a Civil War, and to hazard his Person and his Crown rather than content himself with the enjoyment of a Titular Sovereignty: Or, if we may venture upon a Conjecture that seems to be more agreeable to his Character and Circumstances, he was so confident of his own Power, and of the Fidelity and Affection of his Subjects, that he thought it would be an easie Task to assume the possession of a part of those Estates which were alienated in favour of the Clergy, under the specious pretext of Reforming the Church, and securing the Interest of the State.

Gustavus stood in need of all his Policy to manage so nice a Game; and it must be acknowledg'd, that he acted on this occasion with all the Prudence and Dexterity of a compleat Statesman. He was extremely careful to conceal his Thoughts concerning his new Opinions of *Luther*; but at the same time

1525. he gave secret Orders to Chancellor *Anderson*, not only to protect *Olaus Petri*, and the rest of the *Lutheran* Doctors, but also to invite others from the Universities of *Germany*, that *Lutheranism* might make a quicker and more successful progress than in the several Provinces of the Kingdom.

In the mean time *Olaus* and the other *Lutherans* relying upon the Chancellor's Protection, propagated their Master's Doctrine with extraordinary Care and Application, explaining and recommending it daily in their Sermons with incredible Zeal and Diligence. Most of the new Doctors were superior to the *Swedish* Clergy, both in Learning and Eloquence; and these Advantages were very considerably improv'd by a certain Air of Regularity and Strictness in all their Actions, which always tends the first Heats of a Reformation. They were heard with pleasure by the People, who were always extremely fond of Novelties that put 'em to the Charge, and only tend to the humbling of the Superiors. Nor were they less favourably received by the Courtiers and principal Nobility, who perceiving the Success that attended the Labour of these Ministers, and that the Opinions which they endeavour'd to introduce seem'd only to threaten the Prelates, began to treat 'em with a more than ordinary Complaisance, and to consider their Arguments with Attention.

While these Doctors were propagating their Opinions from the Pulpit, *Gustavus* made it his Business to find out some specious Pretexes to destroy the Power of the Bishops and Clergy. In pursuance of this Design he began with the Inferior Ecclesiasticks, issuing out several Declarations against the Curates, and in Favour of the People; that the Laity might be oblig'd by Interest to favour and promote these Innovations, and that the People might be accusom'd by degrees to see the Clergy depriv'd of their Privileges.

1525.


The *Swedish* Curates had assum'd a Right to impose a kind of Tribute or Tax upon certain public Sins; and with a great deal of Rigour exacted considerable Fines from those who took the Diversion of Hunting or Fishing in time of Divine Service, and the Women to whom they were contracted before the Solemn Celebration of the Sacrament of Marriage. This Privilege was abrogated by one of the King's Declarations, and the Priests were prohibited to exact such Impositions for the future. By another Declaration they were forbidden to use ecclesiastical Censures against their private Enemies or Creditors. The Bishops and their Officials had extended the Jurisdiction of the Church so far beyond its ordinary limits, that they claim'd a Right to take Cognizance of all sorts of Affairs that had the least relation to Religion. An Oath made in a certain case, the Interposition of a Clergyman which was frequently beg'd for that purpose, or the least dispute that arose about a Contract of Marriage, were reckon'd sufficient Grounds to remove a Cause from the Ordinary Courts of Justice; and by these suchlike means the Clergy were become extremely powerful and formidable. But *Gustavus* abrogated this Jurisdiction entirely, insinuating at the same time, that the Hearing and Determination of Suits was inconsistent with the Function and Duty of a Clergyman: and by the same Declaration 'twas ordain'd, That the Clergy shou'd be oblig'd to refer the Decision of their Differences to Secular Judges, and were authoriz'd to take Cognizance of all the Affairs in the Kingdom.

At last he issued out a Declaration against the Bishops themselves, by which they were expressly prohibited for the future to enter upon, or pretend a Right to the Estates or Inheritance of the Clergy-men within their respective Diocesses, or the presence of their Lawful Heirs; and by the same Edict


1525. these Prelates were required to produce before the Senate the Rights and Titles by vertue of which the exacted Fines and Forfeitures. Thus he continu'd publish Declarations, one after another, according the progress which *Lutheranism* made in the Kingdom: and the several Steps he made in the Carryin on of his secret Design excited the Curiosity and Attention of all his Subjects, who began to interpret his Actions according to their several Interests or Inclinations: The Lords and Gentlemen, without giving themselves the Trouble to examine the new Doctrine that was preach'd to 'em, were pleas'd to see the King proceed so vigorously against a Party whom they hated; and even some of the most considerable Persons of the Kingdom began to declare openly for the *Lutherans*, hoping by these Innovations to recover those Estates which their Ancestors bequeath'd for the Foundation of so many rich Convents which the Kingdom was full.

Nor were these Declarations unwelcome to the Commons among the Commonalty who understood the Word and were in some measure acquainted with the Management of publick Affairs. They could not but applaud the King for moderating the power of the Clergy and abolishing those Extortions that were said to have been invented at the Court of *Rome*, and continually introduc'd under the specious Titles of Indulgences, Tythes, and Alms. But that which added most to their Satisfaction, was, that the King put a stop to the Vexatious and Litigious proceedings of the Bishops Officials, and other Ministers, who oppress'd the Laity with their pretended Corrections and Ecclesiastical Censures.

In the mean time the Regular and Secular Clergy look'd upon these Regulations as so many sacrilegious Inroachments upon their Authority: nor could they endure to be thus disturb'd in the possession of their Rights and Privileges. But the King, who

ou regarding the impotent Resentments of a weaken-
 ed Enemy, sent his Troops into Winter Quarters up-
 on their Lands, which none of his Predecessors had
 attempted to do, and ev'n quarter'd his Horse
 in the Abbies and Monasteries, under pretext that
 the Peasants were ruin'd by the War, but in effect
 to keep the Monks in Awe by the presence of his
 Soldiers. Afterwards he order'd his Officers of Ju-
 stice to examine the Title of the *Carthusians* to the
 Monastery of *Griphysholm*, which was founded
 by his Ancestors; and the Monks were oblig'd to
 prove the Donation or Acquisition of the Lands they
 enjoy'd. Since they cou'd not produce any Legal
 Title or Charter to entitle 'em to the possession of
 these Estates, they had recourse to Prescription;
 alleging, that they ow'd the greatest part of their
 Revenues to the Piety of the Lords of *Vasa*, but had
 lost their Charters during the Confusion and Dis-
 order of the Civil Wars. But the King over-ruling
 their Plea, seiz'd on those Lands that belong'd origi-
 nally to his Family, and expell'd the Monks out of
 the Convent, under pretext that it was built upon
 private Estate; tho' perhaps he was glad of this opportu-
 nity to satisfy his private Revenge, by punishing those
 Monks for refusing to admit him into their House
 when he was persecuted by *Christiern*. And it may
 probably suppos'd, that he took this way to dis-
 cover the Inclinations of the People, and at the same
 time to excite the Nobility to follow his Example,
 by resuming the possession of the Lands that were
 alienated by their Ancestors.

The *Lutheran* Doctors, to gain the Favour of the
 principal Noblemen, insinuated to 'em on all Oc-
 casions, that they had been too long the Bubbles of
 the Clergy; that Purgatory had already cost 'em the
 great part of their Estates; that the Monks had made
 use of that Holy Cheat to wheedle 'em out of those
 Revenues that were spent so Luxuriously in the

1525.  Convents; that they ought to seize upon the usurp'd Estates, without dreading the pretence of Violence of an imaginary Fire; and that suppos'd there were really such a place as Purgatory, 'twould be ridiculous to imagine, that the Torment could be mitigated by the Prayers or Songs of a Monk.

At the same time *Olaus* publish'd a Version of the *New Testament* into the *Swedish* Language, which was only a Translation of the *German* Copy that was written by *Luther*. *Olaus's* Disciples took care to Recommend this Work in their Sermons, extol'd the Value and Necessity of it, and spreading it industriously thro' the whole Kingdom. They concluded, that it would be favourably receiv'd by the People, and especially by the Women, who would be extremely fond of a Book that made 'em Judge of the Points that were controverted by Divines; and that they would rather submit to the Authority of some Passages that were purposely accommodated to the new Doctrines, than give themselves the trouble of enquiring into the Fidelity of the Translation.

The *Swedish* Bishops perceiv'd that this Work proceeded from the same Hands that had begun to invade their Privileges; and that the Attack which was made upon their Religion would be in the Ruin of their Dignity. They observ'd the Steps that were made by the King, a Series of Projects and Designs, which they neither could nor durst oppose. However since he took Care to conceal his Inclination to *Lutheranism*, and continued the External profession of the Catholic Religion, they were afraid to express their Suspicions of his Sincerity, and resolv'd to dissemble as he did.

In pursuance of this Resolution, they went in a Body to attend his Majesty, and intreated that *Olaus* and his Followers might be prosecuted as notorious Heretics.

Hereticks. The Archbishop of *Upsal*, who spoke in the Name of the rest, acquainted the King, that *Olaus's* Translation was only a Copy of *Luther's*, which was condemn'd by the Holy See, and by the most celebrated Universities of *Europe*. Afterwards he represented to him in few words, and with a great deal of Modesty and Respect, that they cou'd forbear concluding, that his Majesty's late Declarations were contriv'd by the Enemies of their Religion, since they were absolutely inconsistent with the Immunities of the Church, and even with the Privileges of the Nation. And therefore he pray'd him, in the Name of the whole *Swedish* Clergy to revoke those Edicts; and Exhorted him in modest and respectful Terms, to vouchsafe his Protection to the Establish'd Religion and its Ministers.

The King reply'd, That since the Clergy had depend'd on the Lands and Revenues of the Crown during the Civil Wars, they cou'd not blame his Officers for making an exact Enquiry into their Usurpations, nor find fault with him for requiring a Restoration of what had either been taken from him, or unjustly alienated. As for *Olaus*, he told 'em with a seeming Indifference, that he would readily suffer the Law to be executed either upon him or any of his Subjects that should be convicted of Heresie; but that he cou'd not deny him the Justice to hear him before they proceeded to pronounce Sentence against him; adding, that he had always heard an advantageous Character of his Life and Conversation; that the Accusations which were brought against him might proceed from the Envy and Jealousie of his Brethren; And, That 'twas the usual Custom of Divines to brand all those who differ'd from 'em in opinion with the odious Name of Hereticks, tho' their Controversies were frequently grounded on frivolous Questions of Scholastic Divinity that were not essential to Religion.

1525.



The Archbishop being equally troubl'd and surpriz'd to see that the King look'd upon their Controversie with *Olaus* as a meer insignificant Quarrel betwixt idle and conceited Divines, offer'd with some Heat to demonstrate before his Majesty and the whole Senate, that *Olaus* was guilty of several pernicious Errors, without considering that such Witnesses are always the Judges of the Conferences that are held before 'em. The King, who was willing to take this Occasion to accustom his Subjects by his Example to examine Religious Controversies, accepted the Archbishop's proposal; and the Conference was appointed to be held at *Upsal*.

1526.



March.

The King, attended by the Senate, and followed by all the Court, went thither at the time appointed: *Olaus* appear'd in the Assembly with all the confidence that cou'd be expected in a Man who had receiv'd a secret Assurance of his Prince's Protection. The Bishops appointed one *Gallus*, a famous Divine, to oppose him, pretending, that they would not dishonour their Character by disputing with one who ought to have submitted to their Judgment. That perhaps the Sense of their own Weakness was the true Reason that made 'em decline encountering with so Learned and Eloquent an Adversary.

The King having commanded that the Conference should be put in Writing, the two Doctors entered into a long Debate concerning Purgatory, Indulgences, Communion under both Kinds, the Celibacy of the Priests, and the Temporal Power and Dignity of the Clergy. They cou'd not so much agree concerning the Nature of the Proofs that were to be made use of in such cases: for whereas the Catholic Doctor endeavour'd to confirm his Assertions not only by the Authority of the Holy Scripture, but also by Tradition, and the Testimony of the Fathers and Councils; *Olaus* pretended, that the Controversy ought to be decided by the

Scrij

Scripture alone, and that his Adversary was oblig'd to prove both the Doctrine and Discipline of the Church by express Passages out of the *New Testament*. 1526.

During the Heat of the Dispute *Olaus* challeng'd his Adversary to produce any passage in the Gospels, or in the Practice or Lives of the Apostles, that gave the Bishops a right to possess Principalities and Secular Dignities, or to inflict Ecclesiastical Censures upon their private Enemies, and meerly for Temporal Concerns. In the mean time he receiv'd the Applauses of the Courtiers, who are always of the Princes Religion. Some of the Senators ask'd *Gallus*, Whether 'twas possible that the Scripture shou'd not contain all the Proofs that were necessary to defend the Faith which he profess'd? The Catholic Doctor reply'd, that he cou'd not give up the Arguments which he drew from Tradition to indicate the Practice of the Church in Matters of Discipline, without betraying the Cause he had undertaken to defend; but tho' he shou'd confine himself to the Authority of the Holy Scripture, he protested that he wou'd never allow his Adversary to make use of so unfaithful a Translation as that which he had lately impos'd upon the Public.

Olaus was going to Reply in vindication of himself and his Work, and wou'd certainly have been surpris'd to find any tolerable Excuse for Copying the Master's Errors, if the King (fearing lest *Gallus* shou'd prove him guilty of Corrupting the Text that might accommodate it to his Opinions) had not immediately put an end to the Conference, under pretext of obliging the Archbishop to Translate the *New Testament*, that his Version might be compar'd with that of *Olaus*. He assur'd him, that he wou'd do it with pleasure; and to engage him to comply with this desire, he insist'd upon the usefulness of such a Work at a time when the greatest part of the Priests

1526. Priests were scarce acquainted with any other Language than that which was spoken by the People and were daily observ'd to mistake the true sense of the Scriptures by reason of their ignorance of the *Latin* Tongue. And after he had endeavour'd to enforce his Arguments with some private Careless he dismiss'd the Prelate with this Assurance, That he wou'd not suffer any thing to be Transacted concerning Religion without his Advice and Approbation.

These plausible appearances of Reason, and the obliging Force of *Gustavus's* Kindness prevail'd last with the Arch-bishop to call a Meeting of the Clergy at *Stockholm*, where the Six Bishops of the Kingdom, and the Persons of the greatest Note of the Secular and Regular Clergy, were summon'd to appear. He endeavour'd to convince 'em of the necessity of publishing a Translation of the *New Testament* in opposition to that of *Olaus*. He put 'em in mind of the King's desire, and added, that cheerful compliance with his Majesty's pleasure wou'd be very acceptable to him, and keep him from forsaking the Communion of the Church. This Motion was oppos'd by the Bishop of *Lincoping* with a great deal of vigor: He entreated 'em to consider, that, Christ thought fit to leave the Interpretation of the Scripture to the Bishops and Doctors of his Church, that the ignorant and heedless People might not be engag'd in dangerous and unprofitable Controversies: That, in the present Juncture a Translation of the Sacred Text wou'd serve only to advance the progress which *Lutheranism* had already begun to make in the Kingdom, by furnishing the People with a specious pretext to assume the power of Judging and Determining Controversies; that 'twas neither the Duty nor the Interest of the Church to submit to an Examination; That he had never approved the Conference at *Upsal*; That

most effectual way to put a stop to the growing Disorder, wou'd be to proceed immediately to the Excommunication of *Olaus* and his Followers; That the Bishop of *Stregnez*, his Diocesan, ought to se-
cure his Person, and either bring him to a Tryal, or send him to *Rome*; and that such Hereticks ought only to be confuted with Fire and Sword.

But notwithstanding these Remonstrances, the Archbishop wou'd not irritate the King by denying a just a Request, which he had in some measure promis'd to grant at the Conference at *Upsal*. Nor wou'd he be prevail'd with to alter his Resolution by the Arguments of the Bishop of *Lincolning*, who stood in plain Terms before the whole Assembly, that his excessive Complaisance for the Court wou'd prove fatal to the establish'd Religion.

The Regular and Secular Clergy divided the Work betwixt them, that it might be the sooner compleated. The latter undertook the Translation of the Four Evangelists, the Acts of the Apostles, and St. *Paul's* Epistles; The Epistles of St. *Peter*, St. *John*, St. *James*, and St. *Jude*, were allotted to the Mendicant Friars; and the *Carthusians* were appointed to Translate the *Apocalyps*. *Puffendorf.*

In the mean time *Olaus*, to celebrate the Victory which he pretended to have obtain'd over his Adversary at *Upsal*, printed an Account of the Conference, in which he took care to represent his own Arguments in the most advantageous manner. Not long after he Married publicly, without regarding the Rules of his Profession, to confirm the Doctrine which he preach'd by his own practice. And so inviting an Example was quickly imitated by many of his Brethren, who publicly assum'd the Name of Lutherans, as a protection against the Censures of their Superiors on the score of their irregular Marriages. Most of the Lords procur'd some of those Ministers to preach in their Castles; some out of
meer

1526.

meer Curiosity, and a desire to hear their Eloquent Discourses, others out of Complaisance to the King, and perhaps also in order to the obtaining of a share in the Church Lands.

Gustavus was extremely pleas'd to see the new Religion make so quick and so successful a progress, he concluded, that he might at last venture to pull off the Mask, and to begin the Execution of his secret Designs with seizing on part of those Estates that were possess'd by the Clergy. In pursuance of that Resolution, he call'd a Meeting of the Senate at *Stockholm*, upon certain Advices that were brought from time to time by his Order, and industriously spread thro' the Kingdom, that the Emperor was preparing to march at the Head of all the Forces of the Empire to put King *Christiern* in possession of the Northern Crowns.

As soon as the Senators were assembl'd at *Stockholm*, he intreated 'em to begin their Deliberation with securing the Kingdom against the Attempts of so formidable an Enemy. These Lords, who for the most part were his Creatures, soon perceiv'd his Meaning, and accommodating their Answer to his secret Intentions, replied, That the People were harass'd with the late tedious War; that the Merchants of *Lubeck* and the other *Hans-Towns* would soon compleat the Ruin of the Kingdom by the Privilege they had extorted to engross the whole Trade without paying any Customs; That 'twas impossible to raise Money without opening the Ports of the Kingdom to the Merchants of other Nations, but that they were oblig'd in Honour and Justice to pay the City of *Lubeck* before they cou'd proceed to abolish those Privileges, that were granted instead of Interest for the Money and Troops with which the Regency assisted 'em against the *Danes*; and that 'twas equally plain, that the Crown of *Sweden* was indispensably oblig'd, and at present utterly unab-

able to satisfy the Demands of that Republick. 1526.

Then the King, under pretext of easing the People of a Burthen which they were no longer able to support, order'd the Chancellor to propose the appropriating of Two thirds of the Tythes, that belong'd for the most part to the Bishops and Abbots, for the Maintenance and Subsistence of his Troops. At the same time that cunning Minister insinuated, that the superfluous Plate, and ev'n the useless Bells of the Churches might be sold for the payment of the Regency of *Lubeck*, by which means those unhappy Privileges might be abolish'd, that were equally pernicious to the Prince and to the People.

Gustavus had already establish'd his Power and Authority upon such firm and solid Foundation, that the Deliberations of the Senate were in a manner nothing else but a meer empty Ceremony. The Expedient he propos'd was approv'd by all the Senators with a great deal of Submission, and a Solenn Act was immediately pass'd according to these Resolutions; by virtue of which the King appointed Commissioners, who seiz'd upon all the superfluous Plate and Bells that they found in the Churches, and at the same time laid up in publick Magazines the Tythes and Corn that were appointed for the Subsistence of the Army.

The Bishops and all the Clergy were surpriz'd with so terrible and unexpected a Blow. They saw the Throne possess'd by a Wise and mighty Prince, who was a declar'd Enemy to the Interest and Authority of the Church, and had the Art to disguise his Hatred and Designs against 'em under the specious pretext of the Publick Good. The Archbishop of *Upsal* represented their Grievances to his Majesty, and acquainted him, that his Officers made much Havock in all the Churches, that they cou'd not have

1526. have expected a more Barbarous Treatment from the most furious Hereticks or Fanaticks.

The King, who had now begun to discover his secret Intentions, replied in a very imperious manner, That what had been seiz'd by his Order, would be better employ'd for the Defence of the Kingdom than for maintaining the Pride and Luxury of the Clergy : After which he dismiss'd him, without designing to give him a longer Audience.

Most of the Zealous Catholicks in the Kingdom were extremely exasperated by the King's Answer and the violent Proceedings of his Officers. The Priests, but especially the Monks, exclaim'd against him with all the extravagance of Spite and Fury and to render him odious to the People, dispersed Seditious and Scurrilous Libels, in which they branded him with the hateful Title of an Excommunicated Heretick ; and even some were so bold as to propose the making void of his Election. The Rabble, who are always ready to take Fire upon the least pretext of Religion, espoused the Quarrel of the Clergy with a great deal of Heat and Fury. The Peasants, especially, cou'd not endure to part with their Bells, and Silver Crosses, which were oftentimes the principal Object of their Devotion. These wild and savage People were the fittest Tools to execute the Resentments of the Priests, who persuaded 'em, that all the Steps the King had made were the fatal Advances of an unlimited and tyrannical power, and wou'd infallibly end in the utter subversion of their Religion and Liberty. Some of 'em took up Arms, pursu'd the King's Officers, and having recover'd their Bells, brought 'em back to their Villages in a kind of Triumph.

About this time of the year there was a great Fair held at *Upsal*, with an extraordinary Concourt of People from all the Provinces. This was a sort of Convention of the Estates of the Peasants, wh

usual

fully took this Occasion to deliberate concerning the Trade, the Affairs and Interest of each Province, and the Differences that arose from time to time about the preservation of their Liberty and Privileges. The Malecontents, resolving to make the best use of so favourable an Opportunity, made their Business to engage the leading Persons among the Peasants to demand the Revocation of the late Edict concerning the Tythes and Church-

It was one of *Gustavus's* Maxims, that a Prince can never bestow his Money better than upon the Entertainments of a sufficient number of cunning Informers, who pry into every Corner, and are equally careful to conceal their own Designs, and to discover those of others. By these Spies, whom he kept constantly in pay, he was inform'd, that the Priests and Monks had engag'd the Peasants to take up Arms at Upsal-Fair for the Recovery of their Bells; and therefore to prevent the impending danger, he march'd thither at the Head of a Body of Horse.

The Mutineers were surpriz'd at his unexpected Arrival; they cou'd not bear the imperious Fierceness of his Words and Looks, and the boldest of them began to dread the Effects of his Indignation. There was a certain Air of Grandeur and Authority that accompanied all his Actions! and on this Occasion he spoke like a Prince that had a Right to Command, and both wou'd and cou'd maintain his Prerogative. He ask'd 'em, in a fierce and disdainful Tone, who had intrusted 'em with the Care of the Government, by what Authority they pretended to enforce the Decrees of the Senate, and whether they had forgotten that the Bishops and the Clergy were more dangerous and implacable Enemies to their Country, than the very *Danes*? Then to gain 'em by the most winning Arguments, and to convince 'em, that their own Interest oblig'd 'em to comply with
his

1526. his desire; He assur'd them, That he only aim'd
 ~~~~~ their Ease and Advantage in approving the late I  
 cree of the Senate concerning the Tythes; That si  
 'twas absolutely necessary in the present Juncture  
 pay the Sum that was owing to the Regency of  
 beck, he chose rather to force the Clergy to some r  
 sonable Contribution, than to overwhelm and  
 press the People with new Taxes and Impositio  
 Thus having fram'd his Discourse to work upon  
 strongest and ev'n the most opposite Passions,  
 concluded, That either Fear or Interest wou'd obl  
 'em to submit to his Will. But instead of return  
 a respectful Answer, the Seditious Rabble began  
 cry out with a great deal of Fury and Vehemer  
 That they wou'd never suffer their Religion to  
 alter'd, nor their Bells and Church Plate to be ta  
 away: And the King was so incens'd at their Be  
 nefits and Insolency, that he gave Orders to his  
 diers to fire upon the Mutineers, who observing t  
 the Troopers were just ready to give fire, fell up  
 their Knees and begg'd his Majesty's Pardon. M  
 of the Ringleaders, and principal Authors of the  
 mult, were secur'd, while the rest hid themselves  
 the Croud, or escap'd in the dark. Thus all t  
 vast Multitude of People was disperfed in an Insta  
 and the Peasants return'd home with an awful I  
 of a Prince who was so well acquainted with the  
 of Governing, and cou'd so easily extort Obedie  
 from the boldest Rebels:

This Mutinous Assembly was no sooner disperd  
 by his presence, but a new Plot was laid to dethrone  
 him. A certain Groom, call'd *Hans*, of the Parh  
 of *Bierchastat* in *Westmania*, form'd a Design in  
 nitely above the Meannefs of his Condition. His A  
 bition aspiring to no less than a Crown, made h  
 personate the Eldest Son of the deceas'd Admi  
 strator, tho' that young Prince died a year befor  
 for the disaffected Party perswaded him, that te  
 Peop,



People, who were generally incens'd against *Gustavus*, wou'd choose rather to advance him to the Throne, than suffer any Change in the establish'd Religion.

The Impostor was a handsom and daring Person; spoke with a great deal of Freedom and Ease, and had a Nobler and more graceful Mien than was capable to his Birth and Education. He travell'd thro' the Province of *Dalecarlia* under the Name of *Steno*, appearing only in the remotest places that had least Communication with the Court. He wou'd be always upon his Guard, never stay'd long in one place, and when he was at any time avail'd with to shew himself to the People, he acted a serious and reserv'd Behaviour, and appear'd among 'em with a great deal of seeming Caution. He gave out, that *Gustavus* cou'd not hide his Fury that sparkl'd in his Eyes when he beheld a Person whose Right he had usurp'd; that he cou'd not bear the secret reproaches of his Conscience for the Injury he had done to the Son of his benefactor; that in the transports of his Rage, that exilent Prince had several times laid his Hand upon his Poniard with a design to kill him; and that the Success, his Mother, fearing that the Usurper of her Husband's Power might at last prove the Murderer of her Son, had advis'd him to retire from a place where his Life was in perpetual danger.

Then wou'd he ask the People, in the most moving and pathetic Terms, Whether such a Barbarous and Inhumane Treatment was a suitable recompence for the many and important Offices the whole Nation had receiv'd from his Father; And, Whether they cou'd endure to see an Usurper Butcher the Son of a Prince who had so often expos'd, and at last lost his Life in the Defence of their Privileges? And so well had this Cunning Impostor learn'd the Art of Counterfeiting the most tender Passions, that



1526. as often as the Name of *Steno* was mention'd  
 burst forth into Tears.

'Twas his usual custom to fall upon his Knees and conjure the Peasants to pray to God for the Soul of the Prince, his Father, and to say each of 'em a *Pater-Noster* in his behalf, while they were suffer'd to believe that there was a Purgatory. Then would he exclaim against the present Government, and call *Gustavus* an Usurper, and a Heretick, that had renounc'd the Faith of his Ancestors. And to render his pretended Persecutor more odious to a People that were superstitiously fond of their ancient Customs, he accus'd him of a dangerous and insupportable Vanity, in endeavouring to distinguish himself from his Predecessors by the Magnificence of his Apparel; and assur'd 'em, that he would last oblige 'em to change their Habit as well as their Religion.

'Tis thought that this Design was contriv'd by the Bishop of *Lincoping*, and other Leading Persons among the Clergy, who hop'd by this means to occasion a Revolt in some of the Provinces, and perhaps a Revolution in the State. At least, 'tis certain, that both that Prelate and the rest of his Party encourag'd the Impostor, by seeming to believe he was really the Administrator's Son; and by the secret protection of the Clergy and other discontented Persons, the Plot was carry'd on with much vigor and success, that in a little time the pretended Prince was at the Head of an Army, rather a Tumultuous Rabble of Peasants and indebted Persons, who by reason of the desperate Condition of their Fortune, are always ready to embrace the first opportunity of a Change.

In the mean time *Gustavus* knew not whether he shou'd march against him, or expect the Event of this new Stratagem of his Enemies; for he concluded, that the Rabble wou'd be soon undecid'd

return to their own Habitations. He continu'd 1526.  
for some time irresolute, wavering betwixt Fear  
and Shame : his Courage prompted him to flight so  
temptible an Adversary, but at the same time  
Prudence suggested to him, that the smallest dan-  
ger ought not to be neglected, and he was ev'n afraid  
of strengthening the Rebellion by shewing too visi-  
ble a Concern about it. At last he resolv'd to make  
the Administrator's Widow write to the *Dalecarli-*  
ans; and that Princess, in Obedience to his desire,  
writ'd 'em, by a Letter, that her Son died above  
a year ago; That all the Inhabitants of *Stockholm*,  
who were present at his Funeral were Witnesses  
of his Death; and that she had but one young Child  
living, whom the King brought up with as much  
care as if he was his own Son.

This Letter produc'd the desir'd Effect; for as  
soon as the Peasants were undeceiv'd they forsook  
their imaginary Prince, who fearing that they wou'd  
deliver him up to the King, fled to *Norway*, where he  
was receiv'd and entertain'd as Prince of *Sweden* by  
the Archbishop of *Drontheim*, upon the Recommen-  
dation of the *Swedish* Bishops to that Prelate. He  
employ'd Forces in *Norway* by the Archbishop's Interest;  
and was both so cunning and fortunate, as to per-  
suade a Lady of the highest Quality in that Coun-  
try, that he was the rightful Heir of the Crown of  
*Sweden*, and that it might one day be in his power  
to make her Daughter a Queen. The Ambitious  
Lady, dazzl'd with the prospect of a Crown, made  
her Tenants and Vassals take up Arms in his Defence,  
and furnish'd him with considerable Sums to begin the  
War, and presented him with a Gold Chain of  
great value, as a Mark of her Kindness, and a Pledge  
of the Alliance she intended to contract with him.

The King having receiv'd Advice, that the Im-  
perator was preparing to return to *Sweden*, order'd  
a Body of Horse to march towards the Frontiers;

1525. and at the same time wrote to the King of *Denmark* expostulating with him for protecting so notorious a Cheat, protesting, That he wou'd seek him out at the Head of his Army, in the remotest parts of *Norway*, if he were not speedily expell'd out of the Kingdom.

That Wise and Politic Prince, cou'd not without a secret Jealousie look upon the Union of the *Swedes*, and the prosperity of *Gustavus's* Reign, and wou'd have been glad to have seen *Sweden* embroil'd in a Civil War by the Counterfeit *Steno*. Fearing to irritate so potent an Enemy, when he expected every moment to hear of *Christiern's* Landing, he sent Orders to *Hans* to depart immediately out of his Dominions; and that unhappy Wretch fled from *Norway* to *Rostoc*, a Free and Imperial City in *Muldenburg* upon the *Baltic*. As soon as *Gustavus* was inform'd of the place of his Retreat, he sent to the Magistrates of that City to require 'em to deliver up the Impostor, and threaten'd to stop all the Ships that shou'd be found in the Ports of his Kingdom, if they refus'd to comply with so just a demand. The Magistrates of *Rostoc*, who were neither able nor willing to protect such an abandon'd Wretch, order'd his Head to be cut off; by which Execution they put an end to *Gustavus's* Fears, and broke all the Measures of his disaffected Subjects.

Tho' the Clergy had not appear'd openly in the Revolt, the King was fully convinc'd that they would have infallibly declar'd for the Impostor, if his attempt had been attended with success. He knew that they were his most dangerous Enemies, and that nothing but the fear of his power restrain'd 'em from breaking out into a Rebellion. The Bishops exhorted the Priests and the inferiour Clergy to keep the People steady in the profession of their ancient Religion; for they were sensible that they wou'd be depriv'd of the best part of their Revenue.

res as soon as *Lutheranism* shou'd be establish'd in the Kingdom. Thus the whole Body of the Clergy was put into a Ferment by the powerful Motives of Religion and Interest. The Monks, and especially the begging Friars, ran thro' all the Provinces, under pretext of imploring the Charitable Assistance of the People for their subsistence, but in effect to foment the Discontents of those who murmur'd against the Government. They made sure of their Friends, inclin'd their Superstitious Devotees, form'd Cabals in every Village, and spoke so disrespectfully of their Sovereign, as if their pretended Zeal for the Defence of the Catholick Faith cou'd have justified such a spirit of Rebellion.

The King fearing that the Priests and Monks might at last occasion some dangerous Revolt, resolv'd to gain the Bishops, and especially the Heads of the Religious Houses, and to remove such as would not comply with his Desires. Most of the Superiors of the *Mendicant* Friars were  *Germans* and Foreigners, who were sent by their General from the principal Universities of *Germany* to visit and govern the *Swedish* Monasteries. The King issu'd out a Declaration, forbidding these Foreigners to meddle with the Government of any Monasteries in this Kingdom, under pretext, that being born Subjects to the Emperor, and other Princes who were Enemies to his Crown and Authority, they incited the Monks and even the People to rebellious Practices. So that they were oblig'd immediately to leave the Kingdom; and the King took Care to supply the vacant Places with such Monks as were intirely devoted to his Interest.

Not long after the King publish'd another Declaration, to restrain the immoderate Liberty which the Monks had assum'd to make Visits, and to Travel abroad from their Convents. By this Edict they were only permitted to go Twice a Year out of their

1526. Monasteries, and to stay but a Fortnight at each time to receive the Bounty and Alms of the People. Then the King apply'd himself to the Bishops *Stregnez* and *Westeras*, who were his Creatures, and assured 'em, that in all his Proceedings he had other Aim than to see the Word of God preach'd and observ'd in his Kingdom, and to banish all the Superstitions and Corruptions that were introduced by those who were act'd by a Worldly Interest. He desir'd 'em to surrender the Forts and Castles that were in their possession, promising to make 'em a suitable and advantageous Return, and to advance their Families to the highest Dignities in the Kingdom. These Demonstrations of his Affection, and the Confidence he plac'd in 'em, had so great influence upon 'em, that they promis'd an absolute Submission to his Will, imagining that their Compliance cou'd not be reputed Criminal, so long as they abstain'd from the profession of those Doctrines which they look'd upon as erroneous, especially if they cou'd not oppose the King's Designs without exposing themselves to his Indignation. But the Archbishop of *Upsal* resisted the Temptation with a Resolution that cou'd neither be shaken by Promises nor Threats. His Temporal Estate was seiz'd, his Family persecuted, and his Person for some time confin'd in a Convent at *Stockholm*, under pretence that he had a Hand in the Impostor's Rebellion. In a Word, none of those Severities were omitted that are usually inflict'd by Princes when they would reduce obstinate Subjects that will not be reduc'd by gentler Methods. But that Prelate persisting in his former Resolution, answer'd those who perswaded him to submit to the King's Will, that he never aspir'd to the Dignity which he possess'd, that the King himself contributed to his Advancement, and that he cou'd not imagine that his Majesty would desire him to express his Gratitude by betraying his Dignity.

Ignity and Function. The King finding him inflexible, found out an Honourable Way to get rid of him, by conferring upon him the Character of an Ambassador. Under that specious pretext he was order'd forthwith to set out for *Poland*, and the King put him word, that he shou'd receive his Dispatches at *Danzic*. The Archbishop apprehended presently the Design of this Commission, and was sensible that his pretended Embassy was a real Banishment. However he obey'd the King's Orders with a great deal of submission, and went to *Dantzic* with his brother *Olaus Magnus*, where he stay'd some time expecting his Dispatches. But finding that *Gustavus* took no notice of him, and receiving daily informations of the progress which *Lutheranism* made in the Kingdom, he went to *Rome* to implore the Pope's assistance, and to acquaint his Holiness with the danger that threaten'd the Catholick Religion in *Sweden*, under so Politic and so mighty a Prince.

But the present Circumstances of the Pope's Affairs would not suffer him to engage himself in new troubles, by endeavouring to redress the Grievances of the *Swedish* Clergy. His immoderate Ambition to aggrandize his Family, had made him enter the year before into a League with *Francis* the First King of *France*, and the States of *Venice*, *Florence*, and *Switzerland*, against the Emperor *Charles* the fifth. The Design of the Confederacy was to procure the Liberty of the Children of *France*, who were kept as Hostages in *Spain* after the King's Return, to establish the Holy See in the possession of the Kingdom of *Naples*, to maintain *Sforza* in the Dukedom of *Milan*, to defend the Liberty of *Italy*, and to oppose the power of the Emperor, who had made himself formidable to all *Europe* since the battle of *Pavia*.



1527.

That Prince rais'd a bloody War against the Pope whom he look'd upon as the Author of the League which vex'd the Pope more than the War it self, and he solicited the Cardinals to call a general Council for the good of the Church; which he pretended was extreamly corrupted both in its Head and Members, and stood in need of a thorow Reformation. *Clement* cou'd not endure the mentioning of a Project of that Nature; for he was afraid that the Council wou'd not only regulate the Papal Power but enter into some Inquiries that might be prejudicial to his Person and Dignity. He was always reputed the Natural Son of *Julian de Medicis*, till Pope *Leo X.* who was of the same Family declar'd him Legitimate, upon the Information of his Mother's Brother, and of certain Monks who depos'd that there was a Promise of Marriage, tho' such a Evidence was somewhat suspicious in so nice an Affair. 'Tis true there was no positive Law to exclude Bastards from the Pontificate; but 'twas generally believ'd, that so great a Blemish render'd a Man incapable of possessing so Eminent and Sacred a Dignity. And therefore the Pope might justly fear, that the Emperor wou'd insist upon it in Council, and add his Authority to so specious Pretext of Justice and Religion. Besides, he knew that the Emperor had a Note in his Hands, which he had given to Cardinal *Colonna* in the Conclave to purchase his Vote. Thus he saw himself in danger of undergoing the Fate of his Predecessor *Balthazar Cossæ*, who during his Pontificate assumed the Name of *John* the Twenty Third, especially since Pope *Julian* the Second had issu'd out a severe Bull, disannulling and making void all Simoniack Elections, and putting of it out of the power of the Cardinals, by a Posterior Consent, to make 'em valid.




1527.

But *Charles* the Fifth did not so much aim at the Pope's Person, as at the Principalities that were annex'd to his Dignity. His Design in soliciting so earnestly for a Council, was only to raise up new Enemies against *Clement*, and to make him depend on his pleasure. He wou'd fain have made himself Master of the Territories of the Church, which was so convenient for him in the present Juncture of War for the Communication of the *Milanese* with the Kingdom of *Naples*; and the League which the Pope had lately made with his Enemies furnish'd him with a plausible pretext to seize on 'em.

He order'd his Army to march into the Pope's Territories. His Troops besieg'd and took *Rome* by Storm, where they committed such Barbarities as cou'd scarce have been expected from Infidels. The Massacree of the Inhabitants, and the plundering of their Houses lasted several days, during which the Virgins were ravish'd in their Mother's Arms, and even at the Feet of the Altars; The Monuments of the Apostles, and the Reliques of the Saints were profan'd by the Insolent Avarice of the Soldiers; and the Cardinals and Prelates of the Court of *Rome* were thrown into horrible Dungeons, where they were perpetually alarm'd with the fear of an Ignominious Death to make 'em deliver up the Treasures of the Church. The Pope himself was Arrested and Imprison'd in the Castle of *St. Angelo* by the Emperor's Officers; and that Prince, who assumed the Title of Catholick, design'd to send him to *Spain*, as he had done *Francis* the First, that he might almost at the same time triumph over the two greatest Potentates in *Europe*.

The News of the Pope's Imprisonment, and of the War in which he was engag'd with the Emperor, were very agreeable to the King of *Sweden*. He resolv'd to make use of the Example and Opportunity with which the present Juncture of Affairs

1527.  fairs in *Italy* furnish'd him, to give the last and tal blow to the Authority of the *Swedish* Bisho The Wars abroad secur'd him from the Attempt of a Foreign Enemy; and his Power was so great and so well establish'd at home, that he had no reason to fear any Intestine Commotions. He had considerable Body or standing Forces, that render'd him equally formidable to his Enemies and his Subjects: Most of his Officers were either Foreign or *Lutherans*, all inseparably united to his Fort and Interest: The Senate was compos'd of Creatures, and the *Danes* were become his Allies.

Thus while all *Europe* either dreaded his Power or look'd upon his Grandeur with Veneration and Respect, he form'd a Design to deprive the Bish of all the Forts and Castles that were in their possession, and at the same time to make an exact enquiry after all the Estates which the Secular and regular Clergy had either purchas'd or usurp'd since the Edict that was publish'd by King *Canutson*. in the first place he resolv'd to make the Estates of the Kingdom confirm and ratifie his Declaration and the Decree of the Senate concerning the Titles.

In pursuance of this Resolution he call'd a Meeting of the Estates at *Westeras*, and employ'd all his Interest and Authority in the Provinces to influence the Elections of the Deputies. He gave secret orders to a certain number of his Officers to repair to *Westeras* under pretext of soliciting the payment of their Troops; and afterwards went thither in Person, attended by all the Senators, and follow'd by a Crowd of Courtiers, whose presence display'd his Grandeur, and at the same time serv'd to maintain it.

He began to discover his Intentions at an Entertainment to which he invited the Bishops, Senators, Deputies of Provinces, and all the Members of the Estates. The Officers of his Household alter'd the

nal Order of the Seats at Table : for the chief Places were given to the Temporal Senators, tho' the Bishops claim'd that Honour by Prescription ; and the same precedence was give to the Gentry, who were plac'd above the Deputies of the Inferior Clergy. This Alteration was one of the Stratagems which *Gustavus* Contriv'd to create a Difference betwixt the Senators and the Bishops, and to make the Gentry approve his Design to humble the Clergy.

As soon as the Bishops and the Deputies of the Clergy rose from the Table, they retir'd immediately out of the Castle, and shut themselves up in *S Giles's* Church, where, seeing there were no Witnesses to betray 'em, they began to give a loose to their Resentments, and to consider what might be the reason that prompted the King to put such a public Affront upon 'em.

The Bishop of *Lincoping*, who presid'd in the Assembly as first Suffragan to the Archbishop of *Upsal*, spoke to this effect : That 'twould be needless to urge any other Arguments than their own Observation and Experience to convince 'em, that the King never did any publick Action without some secret Design ; That they ought to look upon the Affront he had put upon 'em as the fore-runner of more terrible Persecutions : That his Majesty's declarations, the Decrees of the Senate, the violent Proceedings of the King's Officers, his Power and his Armies, were so many fatal Signals of an approaching Storm that threaten'd 'em with the loss of their Liberty and the best part of their Estates. That under the specious Title of the Defender of his Country, that ambitious Prince usurp'd absolute Authority without regarding the Laws of the Kingdom : That he design'd to seize upon their Forts and Castles, and wou'd afterwards deprive 'em the share they had so long enjoy'd in the Government

1527.

vernment; and that these Arbitrary and Illegal Proceedings wou'd at last terminate in the total Subversion of the Establish'd Religion, if those who were like to be the greatest Sufferers by such a Revolution did not prevent the impending Blow by vigorous and seasonable Resistance.

The Bishop of *Stregnez*, who was gain'd by the Court, reply'd, that they cou'd not indeed be so zealous for the Preservation of Religion, nor so vigilant in opposing its Enemies: But withal he insinuated, that they ought not by an unnecessary and unseasonable Zeal to provoke a great and potent Prince, who in all other respects deserved so well of the Nation. He added, that he thought the Clergy shou'd contribute part of their Revenues for the defence of the Kingdom; and that, for his part, he was willing to surrender his Castle to a Monarch who was better able to defend it against the Enemies of his Country than a Clergy-man could pretend to be.

The Bishop of *Lincoping* was too nearly concerned in that Motion, and of too warm and zealous Temper, to hear a Discourse of that nature without Indignation. He ask'd the Bishop of *Stregnez* in an angry Tone, whether he thought he had the same right to dispose of the Revenues of his Church as of his Patrimonial Estate, and that to a Heretical Prince, or at least an Encourager of Hereticks? He added, that such a Proposal wou'd have sounded better in the Mouth of a flattering Politician; and at last told him in plain Terms, That he spoke more like a Courtier than a Bishop. Then he endeavoured to soften the offensive harshness of some Expressions which the Heat of his Passion and Zeal had drawn from him. He conjur'd him to adhere to the common Interest of his Brethren, and to contribute his Assistance for the preservation of their Rights and Dignities. He exhorted the whole Assembly

imitate

1527.

intate their Archbishop, who had generously with-  
stood both the Caresses and Threats of the Court.  
He added, that on such occasions they ought to re-  
member their Consecration Oath, by which they  
were oblig'd to venture their Lives in the defence  
of their Religion, and of the Rights and Privileges  
of their Churches. In a word, he omitted nothing  
that might serve to inspire 'em with a Zeal be-  
coming their Function, and to convince 'em, that  
the severest Punishment which cou'd be inflicted  
upon 'em for a true Apostolical Constancy wou'd be  
more glorious to 'em than the Favour and Honours  
of the Court.

This pathetick Exhortation made so great an Im-  
pression upon the rest of the Bishops, and the De-  
puties of the Clergy, that they resolv'd unanimously  
to defend and maintain the Privileges of the Church  
to the utmost of their Power, against all Oppo-  
sitions. The Bishops of *Stregnez* and *Westeras*, as much  
devoted as they were to the Interests of the Court,  
did not oppose a Resolution that seem'd to pro-  
ceed from so generous a Zeal; and perhaps they  
were glad to see their Brethren undertake the de-  
fence of their Dignities at their own Peril. Thus  
the Six Bishops of the Kingdom took a solemn Oath  
to stand by and assist each other in the defence of  
the Rights and Privileges of the Church against all  
the Attempts the King shou'd make to violate or  
ridge 'em. Then they subscrib'd a Bond or En-  
gement to the same effect, which, after all the  
rest of the Assembly had also sign'd it, they hid in  
one of the Tombs in the Church, lest it shou'd fall  
into the King's Hands.

After the Bishop of *Lincoping* had engag'd the  
rest of the Prelates, and the Representatives  
of the Clergy, he endeavour'd to procure the Fa-  
vour and Assistance of some of the most considerable  
persons among the Laity. In pursuance of that  
design

1527. design he secur'd the protection of the Great Marshal *Tureioharsen*, whose Birth and Dignity gave him the next Rank to the King, and wou'd have render'd him in all respects the greatest Subject in the Kingdom, if these advantages had not been obscured by his want of Merit and excessive Vanity. The Illustrious Nobility of his Ancestors was the perpetual subject of his Discourse, and tho' he had neither Courage nor Valour, he thought his Birth and Quality sufficient to supply all his Defects, and entitle him to the Esteem and Respect of all Mankind. The Bishop of *Lincoping's* Address in the Name of the *Swedish* Clergy flatter'd his Pride and Ambition; he look'd upon that Prelate's Request as a particular Favour, and was so over-joy'd to himself courted by so potent a Faction, that he promis'd to maintain the Establish'd Religion, and support the Honour and Interest of the Clergy: it seems the Bishop was unwilling to depend entirely upon the Great Marshal's Protection; for by his secret Intrigues he obtain'd the same Assurances from some Lords of *West-Gothland*, and several Deputies of the Peasants who combin'd together to oppose the progress of the *Lutherans*.

The next day the Estates met, and the Chancellor open'd the Assembly with a pathetick Discourse concerning the present Juncture of Affairs, and pressing Exigencies of the State. He acquainted in his Majesty's Name, that there was no established Fund for the Payment of the Army, that most of the Frontier Places were not sufficiently fortified, that there were few Ships in the Ports, and that the Arsenals were very ill furnish'd. He endeavour'd to alarm 'em with an exaggerated account of *King Christiern's* Preparations; and put 'em in mind of the Barbarities which that Prince committed in the Kingdom. He proceeded to inspire 'em with all the most impetuous motions of Revenge and Indignation



bragaint their late Inhumane Oppressor, by a lively and pathetick Description of the miserable State which *Sweden* was reduc'd under his Tyrannical Dominion. He represented all his Cruelties in the most hideous Colours, and with all the aggravating Circumstances that might serve to heighten their Rementment: He number'd up all the Robberies, Sacking and Sacking of Cities, Assassinations, publick Massacres, Burnings and Rapes with which that Kingdom was fill'd in those unhappy Days; and enlarg'd the frightful Catalogue with an Account of all the other enormous Barbarities that were either committed or authoriz'd by a Prince who never gave himself the trouble to seek for any Pretext or pretended Reason of State to excuse or cover his Crimes. He assur'd 'em, that they cou'd not employ their time better than in making some serious Reflections on the deplorable state of their Country, when they saw their Estates bestow'd on their Oppressors, and when their Persons were expos'd as a prey to the implacable Fury of their inveterate Enemies, or to the more inhumane and insupportable Barbarity of their treacherous Country-men.

He added, that when their Ruine was almost entirely compleated and when they cou'd not without extravagant Presumption entertain the least hope of Relief, 'twas the King alone who form'd the generous design of preventing their utter destruction. That he had brav'd a thousand dangers in carrying out so glorious an Attempt, and had both ventur'd his Life, and spent his Estate in the Defence of his Country. That he had at last triumph'd over all his Enemies; and that they ow'd themselves to all they cou'd call their own to his Valour and Conduct. That their late Merciless and irreconcilable Tyrant was preparing to make a Descent with all the Forces of the Emperor, and wou'd quickly be in a condition to re-act his former Barbarities if they



1527. they wou'd suffer themselves to be surpris'd, before they had put the Kingdom in a posture of Defence. That the Crown was so impoverish'd by the avarice and usurpations of the Clergy, that the King's Revenues were scarce sufficient to maintain the Charge of the Civil List. That the Nobility and Gentry were ruin'd by the imprudent Bounty of their Ancestors. That the Riches and Possessions of the Clergy exceeded the Revenues of the Crown, and of all the other Estates in the Kingdom. That the Bishops had always made Religion a Cloak for their Avarice, and a meer pretext for establishing their Grandeur and Authority. That by fraudulent and indirect Methods they had made themselves Masters of the richest Fiefs of the Crown, and the principal Forts in the Kingdom. That by degrees grown richer and more potent than their Sovereigns, they had frequently revolted against 'em. That their Ambition had been the fatal Source of all the Civil and Foreign Wars which had harra's'd the Kingdom by turns for above 100 years. That the Declared Enemy of the *Swedish* Nation had been often invited into the Kingdom by those seditious Prelates, and that they never scrupl'd to commit the blackest Treason to compass their pernicious Designs. That the Senate considering the pressing Exigencies of the State, and knowing that the excessive Power and Riches of the Bishops were inconsistent with the Peace of the Kingdom, had wisely ordain'd that Two Thirds of the Tithes shou'd be apply'd to the Maintenance and Subsistence of the Army.

That 'twas his Majesty's desire, that his late Declarations, and the Decree of the Senate, which were absolutely necessary for easing the People of their insupportable Burthens, and securing the Public Tranquility, shou'd be confirm'd by the Estate; That both the Secular and Regular Clergy shou'd forthwith restore to the Crown, to the Nobility, and

to all other private Persons, such Lands and Estates as they pretended had been bequeath'd or voluntarily given to 'em since the Reign of King *Charles IX.*, and the Edict he publish'd prohibiting such Donations for the future; That the Clergy, as well as the Laity, shou'd be oblig'd to contribute towards the Maintenance and Support of the Army, proportionably to their ancient Revenues and Acquisitions; That the Bishops shou'd not be permitted hereafter to inherit the States of the inferior Clergy, by which they had insensibly ruin'd some of the best Families in the Kingdom; That they shou'd quite renounce their pretended Right to Penalties and Forfeitures; That they shou'd be constrain'd to surrender their Castles and Forts, where open and avowed Rebels had so often been receiv'd and protected; And, in the last place, that the Clergy shou'd be for ever excluded from the Senate, and not enjoying any share in the Government.

The Bishop of *Lincoping* reply'd, That he was not at all surpriz'd to hear such unjust Proposals made by those who encourag'd the Attempts of the *Lutherans* against the Establish'd Religion; but that he and the rest of the Clergy were as firmly and unanimously resolv'd to defend the Catholick Faith to the last Extremity; and that they wou'd never betray the Church by consenting to the alienation of the Lands which were annex'd to their Benefices, or by yielding up their undoubted Rights and Privileges, without an express Order from the Pope, whom they held to be the Supreme Disposer of the Church Revenues, as well as the Infallible Judge of Religious Controversies.

The King was extreamly surpriz'd at the boldness of his Discourse, and was looking about among the Ministers and Noblemen, as it were to engage some of them to appear in his defence, when *Tureiohan* stood up to speak. But, instead of seconding the Chancellor's Proposals, he told the King, in a very

1517. confident and haughty manner, that the Bishop *Lincoping* cou'd not be too much commended for Zeal, and that he wish'd all his Countrymen were spir'd with so noble a Resolution to defend the Catholick Religion, and the Liberty of the Nation. The Great Marshal's Courage was highly applauded by the Clergy, and by several Deputies of *West-Gotland*, who murmur'd in secret against the prevailing Enemies of the Establish'd Religion, but durst express their Resentments for fear of incurring King's displeasure.

*Gustavus* was so incens'd at *Tureiohanson's* unexpected Boldness, and the applause he receiv'd from considerable a Party, that after he had reproach'd 'em with Ingratitude and an unbecoming Sawciness he told 'em, That he perceiv'd 'twas the Character of the *Swedish* Nation, that they cou'd neither endure a Master, nor live without one; That his Denunciations against the Clergy, and the Decree of Senate concerning the Tithes had procur'd him more Enemies in his own Kingdom than he had among Neighbouring Nations, who envy'd the Happiness of *Sweden*; That he knew there were many in the Kingdom, and even in that Assembly, who (according to the *Swedish* Proverb) wou'd be glad to see the Head of an Axe struck deep into his Head, tho' none durst take up the Handle; but that they were grossly mistaken, if they thought he mounted the Throne as an Actor comes upon a Stage, only to represent the person of a King. In the mean time he assur'd 'em, That he wou'd be obey'd, and that in the present Juncture of Affairs 'twas requisite he shou'd use Absolute Power, to oppose the Designs and Attempts both of the Emperor and the late King *Christiern*.

Nevertheless, he protested, that he was willing to resign his Authority, if they thought he could not without injustice assume the Power that was necessary to maintain it. He told 'em, that he desired

another Recompence for all his Labours than the  
repayment of the Money he had spent in their  
service; and assur'd 'em, that he wou'd afterwards  
let 'em to enjoy in peace the fruit of his Victories  
and Conquests, and solemnly engage to leave the  
Kingdom for ever. At these Words, Grief and  
Anger drew some Tears from his Eyes, and without  
expecting an Answer, he suddenly left the Assembly,  
retir'd to the Castle, follow'd by the principal  
Officers of his Army, who urg'd him to assume an  
absolute and unlimited Power, and offer'd to execute  
his Orders without expecting the Consent or Appro-  
bation of the Estates.

In the mean time the Chancellor staid in the As-  
sembly, to keep the Estates from proceeding to any  
urgent Resolutions in the King's Absence: But no-  
thing was concluded that day; for the Temporal Se-  
nators and the principal Lords were so astonish'd at  
the King's angry Retreat, that they rose up and went  
out immediately, as if they had been afraid to be  
seen in the Company of those who had oppos'd the  
Signs of their Sovereign. On the other hand, the  
Bishops with the rest of the Clergy, most of the Lords  
of *West-Goth-land*, and all the Rabble of *Westeras*, con-  
fected *Tureiohanson* to his Lodgings with a kind of  
triumphal Solemnity.

The haughty Marshal was so puff'd up with the Ap-  
plause he had receiv'd, that he cou'd not conceal his  
desire to see himself at the head of a Party, which he  
thought was grown formidable to the King. He  
pretend'd that he cou'd Govern the Estates as he pleas'd,  
and by his Authority influence all their Resolutions.  
He enter'd his House with the sound of Trumpets  
and Kettle Drums, elevated with his present Success,  
without considering the Vanity and Inconstancy of  
Popular Applause, and the extreme and almost un-  
avoidable hazard which a great Man runs by presum-  
ing to flight or oppose the Authority of his Prince.

1527.

Next morning the Estates met again, and spent the whole day in mutual Contests. *Olaus Petri* challenged his former Adversary *Gallus* to examine the Converted Points in a new Conference; but that design was let fall by reason of a difference that hapned betwixt the two Doctors, concerning the Language that was to be us'd in the Conference: for *Gallus* would have propos'd his Arguments in *Latin*, and after the Method of the Schools; and *Olaus*, on the contrary, would dispute in the *Swedish Tongue*, which was equally understood by all the Deputies. In the meantime the Assembly was divided into two Parties: for some of 'em stood up boldly for preserving the Estates and Privileges of the Clergy, as the only way to cure the Establish'd Religion against the progress of *Lutheranism*; while others, looking upon these notions as Problematical and indifferent Questions at least till the Controversy should be finally decided by a General Council, thought it the safest Course to prevent a Rupture with the King by an intemperate Submission to his Will.

While the two opposite Factions were contending about the reasonableness of their different Opinions, the Chancellor was labouring to convince the principal Deputies, That Kingdoms ought not to be govern'd by the Maxims of an Order of Men who have a separate Interest from that of the State, and owe their Allegiance to a Foreign Prince for their Sovereign: That upon all Occasions, and in all Emergencies, the Publick Good ought to be reckon'd the supreme and over-ruling Law: That since all other Humane Constitutions were originally fram'd for the Preservation of Civil Society, the Prince or supreme Magistrate ought to be entrusted with the Power to alter and model them according to the various Exigences and Tempers of several Nations: That the Clergy had always made Religion a Cloak for their Avarice, and enriched themselves with the Spoils of a Deluded and Superstitious

pious People: That the Bishops by pretending a Right to inherit the Estates of the Subordinate Clergy, had ruin'd the best Families in the Kingdom: That under the several Pretexts of Inheritance, Forfeitures, and Fines, they continu'd by degrees to make themselves Masters of all the Treasure in the Nation: That they eluded the force of the Laws, and secur'd themselves in the possession of their unjust acquisitions by the usual Cant of the *Patrimony and Revenues of the Church*: That the People were so afraid of their Bugbear, *Excommunication*, that they were bubbl'd out of their Estates, without daring to complain against their Oppressors: That these designing Prelates were always ready to execute the Pope's Anathema's against those who had the misfortune to be condemn'd as Hereticks; tho' they own'd his Infallibility, so far as it was suitable and subservient to their Interest.

By such Discourses, and other Methods that were equally secret and effectual, the Chancellor brought over most of the Deputies to the King's Party, and even prevail'd with several Clergymen to comply with their Sovereign's Designs. They began to reflect upon the Danger of exposing themselves to the indignation of so potent a Prince; and that cunning Minister endeavour'd to increase their Fears by insinuating, that an obstinate Resistance was, and wou'd be look'd upon as not much less criminal than an open Rebellion.

Thus the Interest and Voices of the greatest part of the Assembly were by degrees secur'd for *Gustavus*, while *Tureiobanson*, flattering himself with the imaginary strength of his Party, was dooming the Hereticks to the fire, and soliciting the Estates by a positive Law to declare *Lutherans* incapable of possessing the Crown, with a secret design to exclude *Gustavus*, and that he might have a Legal Pretence to oppose his Coronation. This Point was debated with

1527. a great deal of Heat, and every Man was giving Judgment according to the different Motions of particular Interest or Inclination, when the Bishop of *Stregnez*, who had been secretly gain'd by the Court, desir'd leave to speak.

Loc. 1. 6.  
p. 270.

As soon as he had obtain'd liberty to deliver his Opinion, he told the Estates, that he was surpriz'd to hear some of 'em talk so publicly of deposing the King, almost within his hearing, or at least under the Canon of his Castle: That Matters of such vast Importance were not to be decided by Caballing Plurality of Voices: and that many who tallied like Heroes in the Assembly, wou'd tremble at the sight of their offended King at the head of his Army. He ask'd 'em with what Forces they cou'd oppose a Prince who was Master of all the Troops of the Kingdom? And, supposing they cou'd persuade him to resign the Crown, whether they cou'd establish sufficient Funds to repay the vast Sums he had spent in their Defence?

He assur'd 'em, that they wou'd find it a difficult Task to clear Accounts with a brave General at the Head of a considerable Army, who might easily retain the Sovereign Power for a Pledge of Payment; That they were grossly mistaken, if they thought, that under another Prince, or a different form of Government *Sweden* wou'd be able to make a long Resistance against so many Enemies with which it was surrounded: That every prudent and considering Person wou'd acknowledge, that the Strength and Safety of the Kingdom depended more immediately upon the Person, than upon the Dignity of the King: That every step the King shou'd make to quit the Throne, wou'd make way for the Kings of *Denmark*, either *Christiern* or *Frederick*, to ascend it; and that 'twas only his Courage and Valour that kept the Enemies of the Nation in awe.



1527.

He added, That tho' the Clergy had not much reason to boast of his Majesty's Favour and Protection yet the prevailing Power of Truth, and his sincere Love to his Country, oblig'd him to own, that the Safety of the Kingdom was inseparably united to the person of the King: That he cou'd not without ingratitude deny a just acknowledgment to the Great Marshal, nor refuse to commend the Vigour and Courage with which he maintain'd the Interests of the Clergy; but that at the same time he thought himself oblig'd to put 'em in mind of the fatal Consequences that are usually produc'd by an impetuous and indiscreet Zeal: That the best advice he cou'd at present suggest to his Brethren, was, that they wou'd freely relinquish some of their Claims, and yield up some Privileges at a time when their Compliance was so necessary for the preservation of the Kingdom: That he cou'd not forbear blaming the Imprudence and Injustice of those, who, by preferring their private Interest before the Good of the State, expos'd themselves to the Indignation of a Prince who cou'd easily punish their Obstinacy, and was only able to secure the Nation against the Attempts of its Enemies; That 'twas unreasonable to suspect that the King had chang'd his Religion, merely because he wou'd not burn those who thought themselves oblig'd to pray to God in their Natural language: That his Majesty had declar'd on several Occasions, that he was resolv'd to persist in the Religion of his Ancestors; That after all, it cou'd not be deny'd, that under the pretence of Devotion, the Monks had disfigur'd their Holy Religion with superstitious and unwarrantable Innovations; That the King, with the Assistance of the Wisest and most learned Persons in the Kingdom, might endeavour to correct those Abuses, without giving the least occasion to accuse or suspect him of designing to introduce a new Religion; and that he might shake

1527. off the Yoke of the Court of *Rome*, without separating from the Communion of the *Roman Church*.

This Prelate's Discourse was heard with great Attention, and produc'd the quicker and more considerable Effects, because it was not expected from a Person of his Character. The Bishops and the Deputies of the Clergy cou'd hardly restrain the Transports of their Fury: but he receiv'd a loud and general Applause from almost all the rest of the Assembly. Their Eyes were open'd in an instant and the Spell was broken that had kept them so long from complying with the Desires of their Sovereign. They began to look upon his Absence both as the Fault and Misfortune: Their Animosity against him was succeeded by an eager Emulation to out-do each other in the highest Demonstrations of Loyalty. They proceeded immediately to frame a Declaration according to his Majesty's Proposals, notwithstanding the clamorous opposition of the Clergy; and notice was given to the Great Marshal, that 'twould not be safe for him to make so great a noise in the Assembly. The Deputies of the Peasants, concluding that the Contest which had divided the Estate and incens'd the King, was meerly about some Temporal Affairs, swore aloud, that they wou'd cut pieces the first Man that shou'd presume to oppose his Majesty's Pleasure. And the Great Marshal, with the Lords of *West-Gothland*, were so terrified with these Menaces, that they thought they cou'd no otherwise avoid the Storm that threaten'd 'em than by Silence, and a timely Retreat.

By the Solemn Declaration or Act of the Estate 'twas ordain'd, That the Bishops shou'd immediately surrender their Forts to the King's Officers, and disband their Troops and Garrisons. That they shou'd be for ever excluded out of the Senate, the Management of Affairs of State being inconsistent with the right Discharge of their Ministerial Functions. That

the

1527.  
thou'd not be permitted to deprive the lawful  
Hrs of the Inferior Clergy of their Right of Inbe-  
rince; That their pretended Right to Fines and  
Escheated Estates, which were properly a part of the  
Revenues of the Crown, shou'd be intirely abroga-  
te; That all the superfluous Plate and useles Bells  
th: belong'd to the Churches shou'd be sold for the  
Payment of the Sums due to the Regency of *Lubeck*;  
That all the Grants of Estates to the Clergy, since  
th: Edict of King *Canutson*, shou'd be vacated, and  
th: Lands re-united to the Crown; That the No-  
bty and Gentry might redeem their Estates that  
were Mortgag'd to the Church, by paying off the  
Mortgage; That Two thirds of the Tithes, that  
were enjoy'd by most of the Bishops and Abbots,  
shou'd be sequester'd for maintaining the Army, so  
long as there shou'd be any appearance of a War in  
th: Kingdom; and that in time of Peace they  
shou'd be employ'd in the Erecting and Endow-  
ing of Publick Schools and Hospitals in the several  
Provinces; That severe Punishments shou'd be in-  
flicted upon such of the Clergy as shou'd presume to  
Excommunicate any Person for a meerly Temporal  
Concern; That the Civil Magistrates shou'd take  
care to restrain the Mendicant Friars from their usu-  
al Rambles; and that all the Privileges of the Cler-  
gy shou'd be intirely at his Majesty's Disposal. And  
by the Chancellor's Politic Contrivance there was a  
Clause inserted in the Act, ordaining, That all con-  
siderable Churches shou'd be provided with Learned  
and Virtuous Men to expound the pure Word of  
God to the People; which, in the Language of those  
times, signify'd, That *Lutheranism* shou'd be preach'd  
with Authority.

As soon as the Act was put into Form, 'twas sign'd  
by all the Deputies, and even by the Bishops, whose  
mutual Divisions render'd 'em incapable of making  
any considerable opposition. Some of 'em were  
gain'd

1527. gain'd by the Court, and the rest were forc'd to comply, tho' they were sensible that by subscribing to the Decree of the Senate, they consented in a manner to their own Deposition, and even to a Clause that was aim'd directly against the Catholic Religion. The Estates pray'd the Chancellor and Dr. *Olaus Petri* to carry the Act to the King; and charg'd him to assure his Majesty, that he shou'd not afterwards find the least Opposition to his Pleasure in the Assembly.

The King, having thus brought 'em to his own Terms, went in Person to the Assembly; and the Chancellor, by his Majesty's command, thank'd the Deputies for their having at last taken such Resolutions as were most suitable to the present Exigencies. He assur'd 'em, in his Master's Name, that the possible care shou'd be taken to spare the People, and that his Majesty hop'd, by the Assistance of the Supply which they had now granted him, he shou'd be enabl'd to frustrate the Attempts of all his Enemies. Then the King dissolv'd the Assembly, with assurances of suitable Rewards to such the Deputies as had express'd most Zeal for his Interest.

By this Declaration of the Estates, *Gustavus* fixing himself Master both of the Religion and Revenues of the Church, went at the head of a Body of Horse to see the Act put in execution. He march'd thro' all the Provinces, attended by *Olaus Petri* and several other *Lutheran* Doctors, whom he order'd to preach before him in the principal Churches. At all the places thro' which he pass'd, he commanded the Titles or Grants by which the Clergy held their Estates to be brought before him; and either united to the Crown, or restor'd to the ancient Proprietors or their Heirs, such Lands as had been granted or bequeath'd to the Church since the Reformation of King *Canutson*: By which means he recover'd

from the Secular and Regular Clergy more than  
Two Thirds of their Revenues, and by computation  
sell'd upon Thirteen thousand considerable Farms;  
one of which he reunited to his own Demefns, be-  
lowing the rest upon his Creatures and the Prin-  
cipal Officers of his Army. At the same time he  
sell'd the Church-Plate to be every where melted  
down, and carried to the Publick Treasury or Ex-  
chequer.

In this Progress, which may be call'd an Expedi-  
tion against the Clergy, *Gustavus* gave the last and  
final Blow to the Catholic Religion: The Priests  
and Monks were openly persecuted, and forc'd to  
take either Apostacy or Exile; for this was thought  
the most effectual way to compleat the intended Re-  
volution in the *Swedish* Church, since 'twas impossi-  
ble for Religion to stand after its Supporters were  
remov'd. Neither was there any need of Pretences  
to excuse the violence of these proceedings at a time  
when 'twas reputed a Crime for a Clergyman to  
profess the Religion of his Ancestors.

Most of the Priests and other Benefic'd Clergy-  
men scrupl'd not to embrace *Lutheranism*, that they  
might be suffer'd to live quietly in their old Habita-  
tions, and enjoy at least a part of their former Re-  
venues. Many were only requir'd to Marry, and to  
perform Divine Service in the Vulgar Tongue,  
which was reckon'd the surest Mark of a Priest's  
Conversion to the New Religion. The Bishop of  
*Uppsala* retir'd to *Poland*, and the rest of the Pre-  
lates lay sculking in their Houses, without daring to  
perform the Functions of their Ministry, for fear  
of exposing themselves to new Persecutions. They  
obeyed the King's Orders with a servile Patience,  
resolving to submit to whatever Fate he shou'd please  
to appoint 'em, and looking upon the lessening of  
their Revenues as a more pernicious Innovation than  
the Alteration of their Religion. But the Bishop of  
*Scara*

1527



*Scara* wou'd not resign his Dignity so tamely, nor compliment his Sovereign with the Revenues of the Church; and since he cou'd not defend the Doctrine of the Church by strength of Reason, he resolv'd to preserve its Patrimony by force of Arms. He prevail'd with *Tureiohan*son to engage in the Expedition, and secur'd the Interest and Assistance of several Lords in *West-Gothland*, who endeavour'd to raise an Insurrection in that Province; but the Peasants were possess'd with so high an Esteem of the Prince, and were so over-aw'd by the Reputation of his Valour, that they neither wou'd nor durst appear in Arms against him; and the Bishop had afterwards the Mortification to see himself abandon'd by his own Chapter, who began to favour the Opinions of *Luther*.

In the mean time the greatest part of the Monks left their Convents; some out of a Licentious and inordinate desire of Liberty, and others for want of a settl'd Maintenance. Those who remain'd stedfast in the profession of the Catholick Religion fled to *Dalecarlia*, where they thought to find a secure Retreat among a People who had openly declar'd against *Lutheranism*. *Dalecarlia*, as I intimated before, is a remote Province in the Northern parts of *Sweden*, inhabited by a rude and ignorant People, zealously fond of their ancient Religion, almost meer Savages, inclin'd to War, and on that score for War, but incapable of Discipline. This wild Country was quickly overspread with Ecclesiasticks both of the Secular and Regular Clergy, old Men and Women loaded with Children, who had left their Habitations, and chose rather to wander through the Mountains than comply with the prevailing Religion. The *Dalecarlians*, mov'd with the Complaints of those miserable Fugitives, and being equally unable to endure the sight of the new Pastors that were plac'd in their Churches, and the Incon-

stance



stacy of some of the Priests who submitted to the Regulations, took up Arms with a great deal of fury. The Priests and Monks join'd with 'em, all the Catholicks and Malecontents espous'd their Quarrel; some out of Zeal for their ancient Religion, and to preserve the Revenues of the Church, and others out of Spite because they were disappointed of the Share they expected in the Spoils of the Clergy.

As soon as the Bishop of *Scara* heard of the Insurrection in *Dalecarlia*, he went privately to that Province, and joyn'd the Rebels. He was accompany'd by the Great Marshal, and several Gentlemen of *West-Gothland*, who had enter'd into a mutual Engagement not to lay down their Arms till they had secur'd the Re-establishment of the Catholic Religion. They were receiv'd with great Demonstrations of Joy by the *Dalecarlians*, who made *Tureiuson* General of all their Forces.

The Great Marshal had Three Sons, the Two eldest of whom were at Court, and the Third was Grand Provost of the Cathedral of *Upsal*, who heard that his Father was at the head of the Rebels, dispers'd Manifesto's against the King thro' the whole Province of *Upland*, exhorting the People to take up Arms for the Preservation of their Churches and Estates; And to encourage 'em by his Example, he put himself at the head of some Troops. In the mean time the Great Marshal wrote to his Two Eldest Sons to steal away from the Court, and join their Mother, or to come immediately to *Dalecarlia* with many of their Friends as they cou'd perswade to follow 'em. The two young Lords were very sensibly afflicted with the News of their Father's Revolt, which oblig'd 'em either to declare against him, or against their Sovereign, and of two Duties, which they look'd upon as equally indispensable, to chuse the one and renounce the other.

But



1527.

But after a short struggle betwixt their Fidelity to their Master and their Duty to their Father, the former prevail'd over the latter, and even over the love to Religion. They concluded, that in Affairs of State they were oblig'd to adhere to the supreme Magistrate, and that no difference in Religion could excuse 'em from paying the Obedience they ow'd their Prince. They consider'd also, that their Loyalty might atone for their Father's Indiscretion, and procure his Pardon; and that it was more agreeable to the Rules of Honour and Prudence to merit Pardon for their Father by their Fidelity, than make themselves guilty of the same Crime in expectation of a better Fortune. In pursuance of these Resolutions, they deliver'd their Father's Letters to the King, protesting they wou'd always be ready to venture their Lives in his Majesty's Service. *Stavus* receiv'd 'em very graciously, and promis'd to prefer 'em; but seem'd neither to be surpriz'd nor alarm'd at the News. Nor did he make any other Preparations in order to reduce the Rebels, pretending that he was loath to make his Subjects fight against one another, and that he hop'd to crush Rebellion by gentler Methods.

But in the mean time he sent private Orders to his Troops to file off towards the Frontiers of *Dalecarlia*; that he might be in a condition to surprize the Rebels, and to reduce 'em to Obedience by fear of Punishment. Upon the first News of Insurrection he had sent some Persons from Court who were acquainted with some of the Malecontents, and were not unknown to the *Dalecarlians*, with instructions to treat with the Rebels. Those Agents made their first addresses to the Bishop of *Scara*, the Great Marshal, and other Disaffected Persons, who had join'd the *Dalecarlians*. They endeavour'd to gain the Leading Men by advantageous Proposals, but found it impossible to conquer their Obstina-

those who were willing to Treat, had so little influence over the rest of their Party, and stood upon such high Terms, that they did not think fit to let 'em off at so dear a rate. However they succeeded better in their Negotiation with the *Dalecarlian* Peasants; for they prevail'd with 'em to send Deputies to the Court, assuring 'em, that his Majesty wou'd deny nothing to a People to whom he owed his Crown and his Victories; but their true design was only to amuse 'em, that they might be less careful to put themselves in a posture of Defence.

The *Dalecarlian* Deputies were so far from penetrating into the King's Secret Designs, that they concluded he stood in awe of 'em, and thought they might easily obtain whatever Conditions they shou'd think fit to propose. And therefore, in the Name of their Province, and of all the Catholicks in the Kingdom, they demanded, that *Lutheranism* shou'd be punish'd with Death; That the Marriages of the Priests and Monks shou'd be dissolv'd, the Bells and Church-Plate restor'd, and all Persons burnt, without exception, that shou'd be found guilty of eating flesh on Fish-days; That the King shou'd solemnly promise, according to the Custom of his Predecessors, never to pass the River of *Brunebeck*, that separates their Province from *Westmania*, without giving 'em Hostages for the security of their Privileges. But the main Article on which they insisted was, That both the King and his Courtiers shou'd disassume the old *Swedish* Habit, and that they shou'd never afterwards borrow new Dresses and Fashions from Strangers.

*Gustavus* amus'd the Deputies with ambiguous Answers, and gave 'em occasion to believe that they shou'd at least obtain part of their Demands; but in the mean time he continu'd his secret Preparations to surprize the Rebels with his whole Army.

As soon

1527.

As soon as he was certainly inform'd that his Troops were advanc'd within a days March of the appointed Rendezvous, he sent back the Deputies with Order to tell their Countreymen, That 'twas never his Custom to Treat with his Subjects ; That if they wanted an occasion to exercise their Valour they might appear in Arms in the plain of *Tuna* where he was resolv'd to meet 'em at the head of his Army ; but if they were afraid to see their Villages destroy'd with Fire and Sword, the only way to avoid the Effects of his just Indignation was to expel the Malecontents out of their Province, lay down their Arms, and submit to his Mercy.

After he had dismiss'd the Deputies, he took Possession immediately for the Army, and the Event was answerable to the Prudence of his Conduct ; for the Rebels were so amaz'd at his Diligence and Resolution, that they were seiz'd with a sudden Terror and Consternation upon the News of his Approach. *Tureiohan*son and his Party suspected the *Dalecarlians* and fancy'd that they had made a separate Peace for themselves ; and on the other hand, the Peasants imagin'd that they were betray'd by the Lords. Thus they were in a manner divided into two distinct Factions by their mutual Jealousy, which increased daily, and was at last chang'd to Hatred and Enmity.

The Bishop of *Scara* and *Tureiohan*son, not daring to trust the *Dalecarlians* any longer, fled to *Norma* from whence they retir'd to King *Christiern* in the *Netherlands* ; and their sudden flight struck such Terror into the rest of their Party, that they left the Peasants to manage their own Game, who seeing themselves abandon'd by their Leaders, resolv'd to submit to the King's Mercy, and went to the Plain of *Tuna*, where he had appointed to meet 'em at the head of his Army. As soon as they appear'd, he order'd his Horse to surround 'em, and at the same time commanded the Rebels to discover the principal Authors.

The affrighted Peasants declar'd their Names, 1527.  
 the King immediately caus'd 'em to be Behead-  
 ed to curb by so necessary a severity the seditious  
 inconstant Humour of these People. Thus by  
 innocent Artifice and commendable Diligence,  
 appeas'd a furious Insurrection, without any  
 effusion of Blood, or Diminution of his Forces:  
 these were the last Efforts of an Unbridl'd and  
 tumultuous Liberty, which was forc'd to give way  
 to more absolute, and consequently more peace-  
 able Dominion. After this the whole Kingdom sub-  
 mitted to the King, and all his Subjects embrac'd  
*Monarchism*; some out of regard to their private  
 interest, and to make their Court, and others out  
 of their abhorrence of the irregular Life of the  
*Peasants*. The *Lutheran* Doctors gained some Prose-  
 lytes by perswading 'em that their Master's Opini-  
 on in Matters of Religion, which were falsely rec-  
 orded as Innovations, were nothing else but primi-  
 tive Christianity restor'd and purg'd from all Mon-  
 arch superstitions; and many were glad to be con-  
 vinced of the Truth of the prevailing Religion,  
 that they might preserve their Estates without be-  
 ing forc'd to seek their Fortunes abroad.

*Christavus*, seeing that most of his Subjects had  
 chang'd their Religion, or last declar'd himself a  
*Lutheran*. He made *Olaus Petri* Pastor of the Church  
 of *Stockholm*, and his Brother *Laurentius Petri* Arch-  
 bishop of *Upsal*. Upon this new Prelate, he be-  
 married a Lady who was related to him, that the  
 honour of his Alliance might oblige the People to  
 entertain less scandalous Notions of a Married  
 Priest; or perhaps that so illustrious a Match might  
 make amends for the great Revenues he had with-  
 drawn from so rich a Benefice. The King's Coro-  
 nation follow'd soon after, and was perform'd at  
 by this Prelate, with great Solemnity, and January  
 the same time he Conferr'd the Honour of 12.

1528. Knighthood on all the Senators, and the chi  
 Lords of the Court.

*Sweden* was *Lutheran* all over, King, Senator, Bishops, and all the Nobility made publick Profession of that Religion. But, whereas most of the Country Curates and others of the inferior Clergy had imbrac'd it meerly by force, or out of weakness, an extravagant Medley of Roman Ceremonies and *Lutheran* Prayers was introduc'd into several Churches in the Kingdom. Some Married Priests and Curates continu'd still to say Mass in several Places, according to the Roman Ritual and Liturgy. Baptism was administred with all the Prayers and Exorcisms appointed by the Church; and the Dead were Bury'd with the same Prayers that are us'd to beg God to relieve the Souls of the Faithful, to the Doctrine of Purgatory was condemn'd by *Lutherans*.

The King, desirous to establish an uniformity of Worship throughout the whole Kingdom, a thing necessary for the Publick Peace, especially in a Monarchy, call'd a general Assembly of the whole Clergy, in the form of a National Council.

1529.

Loc. l. 6.

p. 276.

Bazius

Hist. Eccle.

Sued.

The Assembly was held at *Orbro*, the chief Town of *Nericia*, and the Chancellor *Lardz-Andersson* presided in the King's Name. This *Lutheran* Council was compos'd of the Bishops, Doctors, and Pastors of the principal Churches. They own'd the *Augsburgh-Confession* as the Rule and Standard of their Faith, and solemnly renounc'd their Obedience to the Pope, as Head of the Church. They order'd the Roman Worship to be entirely abolish'd, prohibited all Prayers for the Dead, borrow'd from the *Lutheran* Churches of *Germany* the manner of administring Baptism and the Communion, declar'd the Marriage of Priests Lawful, and condemn'd Celibacy and Monastick Vows. They confirm'd the Ordinance of the Estates at *Westeras*, by which the Church

Church lost her Privileges, and the greatest part of her Revenues. And, which is observable, these Regulations were made by almost the same Persons who the Year before had shewed so much Zeal for the Defence of the Ancient Religion ; so few there are that can long withstand the fear of Persecution, or the hopes of Favour.

Yet they met with great difficulties in abolishing the Practice of the Roman Church in the Administration of the Sacraments. The People, and the Women especially, cou'd not be satisfy'd without the Ceremonies of Baptism, and the Prayers for the dead. The whole Kingdom was fill'd with Murmurs and Complaints upon the Occasion. Most Women, thro' an excessive Fear, proceeding perhaps as much from their Temper as Vertue, thought their Children could not be well baptiz'd without the use of Salt and Exorcisms. And a small residue of Faith as to the belief of Purgatory created such a disturbance in their Minds, on the account of their deas'd Relations, as cou'd not be allay'd by all the eloquence of the *Lutheran* Doctors.

*Gustavus*, fearing the Complaints and Discontent the People shou'd break out into a new Rebellion, order'd the *Lutheran* Ministers to comply with those who stood up obstinately for the ancient Ceremonies, and not to use the new, but where they found a Temper dispos'd to receive 'em.

The King having thus compleated the alteration of Religion, undertook another Project which gave him no less hope of filling his Coffers. Most of the *Swedish* Provinces were formerly over-spread with vast Forests. King *Olaus*, *Tratelga*, *Amund*, and some of their Successors, caus'd a great part of 'em to be Dis-forested, and bestow'd these new Lands in fee-farm upon the Nobility and Gentry, for which they were to pay a certain Duty to the Crown. The Lords and Gentlemen had, by degrees, during

1529.

1530.

An. 891.





1530.

the Civil Wars, exempted themselves from paying those ancient Duties, and a long Prescription seem'd to have abolish'd 'em, till they were reviv'd by the King, who requir'd both from the Nobility and Gentry, either to part with their *Fiefs*, or to pay Rents at which they were originally tax'd. The Claims and Demands of this Prince differ'd not much from the most arbitrary Laws and Decrees; and the Parties concern'd, alarm'd at this after-claim offer'd to come to a fair Composition. The chief Lords of each Province came and treated about with the Chancellor, and agreed to pay to the King Ten Marks of Silver for every Fief or Mannor, (as it was then call'd) for every Land that paid Tribute to the Crown.


Thus every thing succeeded with this Prince according to his Desire, and even beyond his Hope. He look'd upon the Alteration of Religion as his happiest and most important Passage of his Reign; and the humbling of the Clergy, who were no longer formidable to him than the *Danes*, as a second Conquest of *Sweden*. Of all his Enemies he had none left but *Christiern*, that cou'd make him uneasy, or occasion the least disturbance. That Prince was in *Flanders*, from whence he earnestly solicited the Emperor, his Brother-in-Law, that he wou'd contribute his Assistance in order to his Restoration. *Gustavus* kept Spies about him, who gave him intelligence that *Christiern* was levying Soldiers in *Holland*. From thence he concluded that the Threats and Design of a Descent in the Northern Kingdoms were ready to break out into Action, and that *Sweden* and *Denmark* were like to be the Scene of new War. He immediately sent Notice of it to *Frederick* King of *Denmark*; and at the same time thought it convenient to fortify himself against the Designs of the House of *Austria*, by some considerable Alliance. He conceiv'd, that the *Lutheran* Princes of *Germany*,



who were extremely jealous of the Emperor's Power, 1530.  
 you'd be easily perswaded to support his Interest,   
 for reason of their Conformity in point of Religion.  
 Upon these Considerations he demanded in Marriage  
 the eldest Daughter of the Duke of *Saxe-Lawenburg*.  
 The Duke, charm'd with the Valor and Fame of  
*Gustavus*, heard the Proposal with great Satisfaction,  
 and sent the Princess, his Daughter, with a nume-  
 rous Attendance to *Lubeck*, whither *Gustavus* sent  
 his whole Fleet to receive her. After her Arrival  
 at *Stockholm*, the Marriage was consummated with 1531.  
 the Joy and Magnificence that are usual on such   
 occasions. At the same time the King sent the late Sept. 24.  
 Administrator's Son to the Duke of *Saxe*, his Father-  
 Law, under pretext of improving his Knowledge,  
 making him travel; but in Effect that he might  
 move from the Sight of the *Swedes*, a young  
 Prince that seem'd to have a better Title to the  
 Crown, whose Presence stirr'd up the Compassion of  
 the most Moderate, and might serve for a Pretence  
 to all disaffected Persons.

*Gustavus*'s Nuptial Ceremonies were scarce at an  
 end, when he receiv'd Intelligence, that a great  
 number of Troops rais'd for the late King *Christiern*,  
 were privately imbarcking at one of the Ports of  
*Scandinavia*. Upon which he dispatch'd a new Courier  
 to the K. of *Denmark*, (according to a former Agree-  
 ment) and at the same time put himself at the Head  
 of his Army, both to observe the Enemy, and to  
 hinder the Catholicks and Malecontents from fa-  
 vouring the Descent of that Prince.

The Emperor had all along flatter'd him with  
 hopes that he wou'd undertake the Expedition him-  
 self, with all the Forces of the Empire. But the  
 most continual War in which he was engag'd with  
 France, broke that Design; so that *Christiern*, dis-  
 courag'd by so many Disappointments, and weary  
 personating so long, in a Foreign Country, a  
 King

1531. King without a Crown, resolv'd, with some Troop  
 he had gather'd from several Parts, to try his Fortune, and endeavour to force a Passage into his own Dominions.


*Tureiobansson*, who was always as brave as a Hero at plotting and contriving Work for others, used all possible Arguments to perswade that Prince to make an Attempt upon *Sweden*. To flatter him, and at the same time to engage him in a Design that he cou'd not be prosecuted without his Assistance, assur'd him, that the *Swedes* were so incens'd at the late Change of Religion, that they long'd for his Restoration. That 'twould be sufficient to land 3000 Horse in that Kingdom, and that the first Mass that was said in his Camp wou'd draw thither all the Malecontents, and even many of *Gustavus's* soldiers. That notwithstanding the fam'd Policy and Subtilty of that Prince, he had sign'd his *Abdication* in the Assembly of the Clergy at *Orebro* by abolishing the Catholick Religion. That, excepting a small Number of Courtiers, and some military Officers who had a Share in the Spoils of the Clergy, the whole Nation detested his Tyranny and the Change of Religion. That he had disbanded his Foreign Horse, and that his Foot consisted only of an undisciplin'd Militia, the greatest part of whom wou'd certainly desert *Gustavus*, as soon as King *Christiern* shou'd declare, that his only Design was to restore the true Religion, and to redress the Grievances of the Clergy.

Upon these plausible Assurances, *Christiern* resolv'd to try the Chance of War, with about 10000 Men of different Nations, whom he had list'd in his Service during his Abode in the *Countries*. With this Body of Men, imbarck'd in thirty Ships, he set out of a Port in *Holland*, and steer'd his Course for *Normay*, which at that time was almost destitute of Troops and Garrisons, which

see'd


m to be a needless Precaution in a Country that  
 is sufficiently defended by the Barrenness of its  
 Soil, and the Rocks and Mountains with which 'tis  
 over-spread. *Christiern* knew, that he was less ex-  
 posed there, than in *Denmark* or *Sweden*, and from  
 hence he design'd to enter *Sweden*, either by *West-*  
*Gothland* or *Dalecarlia*; imagining, that the Coun-  
 try People of these Provinces, were still so incens'd  
 at the Execution of their Country-men, that they  
 wou'd immediately rise up again in Arms, and fa-  
 vour his Attempt.

This unfortunate Prince met in his Voyage with  
 a terrible Storm, which dispers'd all his Fleet, and  
 took some of his Ships. He narrowly escap'd Ship-  
 wreck upon the Coast of *Norway*, and with much  
 trouble got to the Bay of *Buhus*, with the shatter'd Re-  
 mainders of his Fleet; where he landed without the  
 least Opposition, and resolv'd to march to *West-Goth-*  
*land*, as a more commodious Place for the Subsistence  
 of his Troops: But, upon Information that there  
 was a considerable Body of Horse upon the Borders,  
 to oppose his Passage, he was oblig'd to march  
 northwards, towards *Dalecarlia*. In his way he  
 besieg'd a Town call'd *Obflo*, which yielded on the  
 first Summons, not being in a condition to make any  
 resistance. After that he storm'd the Castle of  
*Varlostadt*, and some Days after made himself Ma-  
 ster of *Congel*. These small Successes drew into his  
 army a great number of Country People of *Nor-*  
*way*, encourag'd with the Hopes of plund'ring the  
*Swedish* Frontiers; and Arch-Bishop *Trolle* join'd  
 him with some Troops he had rais'd in *Brandenburg*.  
*Christiern* had perhaps as little Respect for the  
 Church of *Rome* as *Gustavus*; but 'twas his Interest  
 to appear a zealous Assertor of that Religion since  
 his Enemy was a profest *Lutheran*, and since the  
 success of his Designs depended entirely on the  
 Assistance of the Clergy and Catholics. He pub-  
 lish'd

1532.  lish'd a General Pardon, by way of a Manifesto; which he declar'd, That his principal Design was the Re-establishment of the old Religion. This Declaration was industriously dispers'd by the Archbishop's Emissaries; who made it their Business to perswade People ev'ry where, That *Christiern* had learn'd Wisdom and Moderation in the School of Adversity. That he was become a mild, affable and most gracious Prince; but especially, that in *Flanders*, and near the House of *Austria*, he had contracted an unalterable Affection and Zeal for the Catholic Religion.

This Manifesto, and these private Insinuations drew into his Party many *Swedes*, who still adhered to that Religion: And among others some *Dalecarlians*, who invited him to march into their Province. These Peasants could not brook the Change of Church Ceremonies, but, above all things, could not endure to hear the Praises of God sung in the Mother-Tongue. They offer'd to take up Arms and to declare for him, as soon as he should enter into their Province; provided that he would oblige himself, after his Restoration, to cause all the *Lutherans* to be burnt.

But his March into that Province was stopt by the Snow, that cover'd all the Mountains which separate *Dalecarlia* from the Kingdom of *Normay*. However, that he might find some Occupation for his Army, he advanc'd towards *Akerhuys*, and laid Siege before it, notwithstanding the Sharpness of the Winter. *Magnus Gyllenstiern*, a Danish Lord, and Viceroy of *Normay*, got into the Place, and resisted all the Promises and Threats with which *Christiern* endeavour'd to corrupt his Fidelity. He dispatch'd several Couriers to King *Frederick*, his Master, to acquaint him with the Enemy's Descent; assuring him, That *Christiern* was very much straitned for want of Provisions, and that *Akerhuys* was so well defended by

Snow and cold Weather, that he cou'd hold out 1532.  
 Five Four Months, in expectation of Relief from   
*Dmark.*

So sooner was the Sea open, but *Frederick* order'd  
 Fleet to put to Sea, with a considerable Body of  
 d-Forces, under the Command of *Canut Gyllen-*  
*tan*, Bishop elect of *Odensee* in *Funen*, and *Eric Gyl-*  
*stiern*, the Viceroy of *Norway's* Brothers; Con-  
 sulting, That they would use all possible Diligence  
 to save their Brother from falling into the Hands of  
 the Prince, who, without regarding the Faith of  
 Treaties, seldom gave his Enemies Quarter.

*Gustavus* on the other side, sent several Detach-  
 ments of his Forces, to cover the *Swedish* Frontiers,  
 and Orders to his Officers to observe *Christiern's*  
 motions, and to act jointly with *Frederick's* Gene-  
 rals. He sent also a considerable number of Troops  
 to *Dalecarlia*, to prevent an Insurrection of that  
 rebellious People, and put himself at the head of the  
 main Body of his Army, to keep the Catholics and  
 discontented from assisting the Rebels. The two  
*Swedish* Generals set sail for *Norway*, with a Design to  
 attack *Christiern's* Fleet; which they found in the  
 Bay of *Bahus*, and burnt entirely, after a Fight that  
 lasted a whole Day. After so important a Victory  
 they landed their Forces, and march'd immediately  
 to relieve the Viceroy.

*Christiern*, upon the News of the entire Destruction  
 of his Fleet, and the Descent of the *Danes*, rais'd  
 the Siege of *Ekerhuys*. He attempted once more  
 to enter *Sweden* by the way of *West-Goth-land*, but  
 met in his Way 3000 *Swedish* Horse, who stop'd his  
 Passage. The *Danes* and *Swedes* advancing to attack  
 him, he threw himself into the little Town of *Con-*  
*g*, where he entrench'd himself, not so much in  
 hope of escaping from his Enemies, as to avoid  
 the fatal Blow for some Days. There he found  
 himself invested on all Sides, surrounded with dif-  
 mal

1532. mal Mountains, that were still cover'd with Snow in great want of Provisions, and straiten'd with Hunger more than by his Enemies, he was naturally subject to furious and violent Passions, which were fowr'd and heighten'd by his Disasters: He grew jealous and diffident that he suspected *Tureigna* of entertaining a private Correspondence with *K Gustavus*, because he had told him in *Flanders*, that there were few Horse in the *Swedish Army*: he look'd upon that unfortunate Lord with an Indignation that seem'd to denounce his approaching Fate, and ask'd him, Whether the Troops that appeared upon the Frontiers of *Gothland* were *Swedish Women*? The Great Marshal would not reply'd in his own Vindication, but he was order'd to withdraw, and the next Day he was found in the Streets of *Congel*, wallowing in his Blood, having in all probability, been murder'd the Night before by secret Orders from *Christiern*.

In the mean time, that miserable Prince perceived that his Ruine grew daily more inevitable; the famine increas'd in the Town, all the Avenues were possess'd by the Enemies, and their Trenches were so strong that 'twas impossible to force 'em to fight. In these unhappy Circumstances, the starv'd and despairing *Christiern* had not so much as the sad Comfort of hoping to die with his Sword in his Hand. Much of his Troops perish'd for Hunger, or deserted before his Eyes; his Orders were slighted, and there was not the least Shadow of Discipline in his Army. Despair, which seem'd unavoidable, made 'em forsake their Prince, who was neither lov'd nor fear'd. Many Officers fled into the *Danish Camp*, and thought themselves happy to exchange their Liberty for Breach.

The Bishop of *Odensee*, mov'd with Compassion for a Prince that had been his Sovereign, offer'd him an Interview to which *Christiern* consented, and he repair'd immediately to the Place appointed for the

submitting. The Bishop advis'd his late Sovereign to submit to less implacable Enemies than Hunger and Misery, assuring him that 'twas still in his Power to procure honourable Terms from the King, his Uncle, since the Royal Family of *Oldenburgh* was possess'd of so many Sovereignities, that there might be a Treaty set on foot, to the Advantage and Satisfaction of both Parties. He added, That if he would suffer himself to be carried to *Copenhagen*, *Frederick's* Resentment would be mitigated at the sight of an unfortunate Nephew; and at the same time he assur'd him, That in case he cou'd not obtain honourable Terms, suitable to his Birth and Dignity, he would bring him back to *Normay*, and even to *Engel*, of which he own'd him to be Master, or else he would conduct him safe into the Emperor's Territo-

*Christiern* was so sensible of the Hopelessness of his present Condition, and so earnestly importun'd his Soldiers to accept of such Advantageous Proposals, that he consented to treat with that Prelate and his two Brothers, who commanded the *Danish* Forces. He obtain'd a safe Conduct and Provisions for the Archbishop *Trolle* and all his Party, and put himself into the Bishop's Hands: Who, after some short stay in *Normay*, to settle Affairs in that Kingdom, departed thence with *Christiern*, to whom he gave repeated Assurances as to the Safety of his Person. But the Bishop, it seems, had exceeded his Commission; without considering, That Princes seldom forgive Attempts upon their Crowns, and that an usurper can never promise himself a quiet Possession of his Dignity while the dispossess'd Prince is alive, and at Liberty.

As soon as *Christiern* arriv'd at *Copenhagen*, King *Frederick* sent a Captain of his Guards to secure his Person, and carry him to the Castle of *Sonderburg*; where he lay in Prison fourteen Years. 'Tis true  
*Christiern*



1532. *Christiern III.* his Cousin *German*, Son and immediate Successor to *Frederick*, did somewhat allay the Rigor of his Confinement; but he was forc'd to purchase that Favour with a formal Resignation of his Right to the Crowns of *Denmark*, *Sweden* and *Norway*. After his signing of that Act, he was suffer'd to take the Divertisement of Hunting or Fishing; the Revenues of the Castle of *Calemburg* and of the Isle of *Sebergard* were made over to him for his Subsistence, and the Castle of *Coldinger* for his Habitation. There he was treated like a Prince, as long as he liv'd; but, in the mean time, the Governor of the Castle kept an Eye upon him, and was oblig'd to answer for the Security of his Person.

Arch-Bishop *Trolle*, his unfortunate and only Confidant, retir'd to *Lubeck* by Vertue of the safe Conduct he had got from the Bishop of *Odensee*. Thence he form'd some time after, a League with that League, and Prince *Christopher* of *Oldenburg*, a younger Son of that Family, with a design to release *Christiern II.* who was still a Prisoner in the Castle of *Sunderburg*. In order to which that Prelate levied Forces and scrupl'd not once more to prophane the sanctity of his Character: He was wounded and

1535. taken Prisoner in a Battle fought in *Funen* between the Forces of *Christiern III.* and those of *Lubeck*, and was carry'd to *Sleswick* in *Holstein*, where he died of his Wounds.

*Gustavus*, being thus happily deliver'd from his Enemies, Reign'd afterwards without any Interruption or Molestation, and with as much Authority as if the Crown had been his Birth right. All the Princes of *Europe*, that had no dependency upon the House of *Austria*, gave him extraordinary marks of the singular Esteem they had for his Personal Merit and Valour. *Francis I.* King of *France*, notwithstanding their Difference in Point of Religion, sent him the Order of *St. Michael*, the order

1542. of the Order

1542.

Order that was then establish'd in *France*. A Defensive League was made betwixt those two Princes against the Emperor and the House of *Austria*, which they were both engaged to Assist each other, in case of War, with 6000 Men, to be paid the Assistant, and, if Occasion requir'd to Assist the invaded Prince with 25000 Men and Fifty Ships. *Gustavus* was the first King of *Sweden*, who rais'd the Reputation of the Crown, and made it appear to the World, what Influence it might have upon the general Affairs of *Europe*. The Princes of the League of *Smalcalden* invited him to joyn with them for the common Defence of their Religion, and thought themselves happy to have so great a King on their

to compleat his Happiness, there was nothing wanting but the fixing of the Succession upon his Royal Issue. This was a very nice and difficult point; for the Nobility was extremely Jealous of their Privilege, well knowing that Arbitrary Power commonly attend an Hereditary Succession, and that it wou'd by degrees destroy the Liberty of the Nation.

However the King call'd a Meeting of the Estates of the Kingdom at *Westeras*, to abrogate the Right of Custom of Election. He put 'em in mind of the great Services his Family had done to *Sweden*, and of the fatal Consequences of the Divisions and Contentions of opposite Parties at Elections. His Authority was already so well Establish'd that there was not one in the Assembly who durst oppose his Designs. The Heads of the Principal Families, and the ancient Senators were kill'd in the Massacre of *Stockholm*, and the young Lords that came into the World since his Accession to the Crown, were accusom'd to a blind Obedience. There was not the least step left of their former Liberty, or of the ancient Constitution of their Government, so that  
the

1542. the Deputies consented with great Submission the abrogating of the Right of Election, in behalf of Prince *Eric*, and the other Princes his Children and Successors both in the direct and collateral Line.

1544. This Resignation was solemnly entered as a Fundamental Law, call'd the *Hereditary Union*, which the Crown with an absolute Power was measure to his Children and Successors. This was a very mortifying piece of News to *Christiern* King of *Denmark*, who still pretended a Right to the Crown of *Sweden*; for by this *Hereditary Union* the Treaty of *Calmar* was entirely disannull'd and abrogated. *Christiern* quarter'd the *Three Crowns* in his Coat Armorial, which are the Royal Arms of *Sweden*, as a publick Claim and Mark of his Right to that Kingdom, under pretext that Queen *Margaret* the Daughter of *Waldemar* Reign'd over three Kingdoms of the North; tho' 'twas probably a like Reason that made the Kings of *Sweden* take these *Three Crowns* for their Arms, since they are found in the Shields and Seals of the Kings *Steric* and *Birgir* II. about the middle of the Twelfth Age.


King *Gustavus* sent an Embassy to *Christiern* to complain of his Attempt; but cou'd obtain no satisfaction from a Young and Ambitious Prince, who was puffed up with some Advantages he had gotten over the *Hanse-Towns*, and obstinately refused to pursue his Ancient Claim. *Gustavus* finding himself weakn'd and spent with Age, and the Fatigue of War, conceal'd his Resentment; and did not think it convenient to engage in a new War, or hazard his Fortune and that of his Children, at a time when he maintain'd his Authority rather by his Reputation, than by his Valour. He was so far from dreading the Opposition of a pretended Claim against the actual Possession of a Crown which

which had lately been intail'd upon his Issue by a  
 solemn Act, that he contented himself with pro-  
 viding a Treaty to be set on foot at *Bromsebro*, by  
 which 'twas mutually agreed to leave the Difference  
 undecided for the space of Fifty Years.

*Gustavus*, having thus settl'd a solid and dura-  
 ble Peace in his Dominions, apply'd himself wholly  
 to the Improvement of Trade; in order to which  
 he receiv'd into his Ports all Merchant Ships from  
*France* and *Holland*, that his Subjects might be freed  
 from their dependance on the *Lubeckers*, who were  
 the best of the whole Trade of *Sweden*. He erected  
 Forts on the Frontiers of his Kingdom, and built  
 Royal Palaces in several Places with a Magnificence  
 not till then was unknown to the *Swedes*. He  
 never resided long in one place, but travell'd from  
 Province to Province, always attended with a  
 numerous Train of Courtiers, who excited the Cu-  
 riosity and Admiration of the People, and ac-  
 custom'd 'em by their Example to respect his Au-  
 thority. He Sign'd all Orders and Dispatches with  
 his own Hand, took Cognizance of all Affairs, gave  
 audience to all sorts of Persons, and administer'd  
 Justice with great Strictness and Severity. All Con-  
 troversies and Suits about Religion, Revenues, and  
 Inheritances, and even Differences and Law-Suits be-  
 twixt Noblemen were pleaded before him, and de-  
 cided by him. As he had always carry'd on the  
 Wars in which he was engag'd without the Assistance  
 of Generals; so he rul'd in peace without Ministers.  
 He reign'd alone without either Favourites or Mi-  
 nistresses; and made his own Glory and the Happi-  
 ness of his Subjects the only Object of his Passions,  
 and the End of all his Designs. Some time before  
 his Death he began to apply his Mind to the find-  
 ing out of a suitable Match for his Eldest Son Prince  
*Eric*, that his Family might be supported by the  
 Interest of a potent Alliance. In pursuance of that  
 Design

1544

1546.

1546.  Design he cast his Eyes upon *Elizabeth* Queen of *England*, who was then courted with great Assiduity by the most considerable Princes in *Europe*. But that politic Queen had the Art and Dexterity to manage her Lovers as she pleas'd, and to amuse 'em all with Hopes in their several Turns, according to her own Inclinations, and the posture of her Affairs; by which it appear'd that she had taken a secret and unalterable Resolution never to Marry any of 'em.

*Gustavus* sent an Embassy to *England*, to propose a strict Alliance and Confederacy betwixt the Two Nations; and Instructions were given to the Chief Ambassador to discover the Queen's Inclination with respect to the Intended Match. *Denis Renard*, the Prince's Governour, obtain'd that Commission. He was a *Frenchman* by Birth, but a zealous *Calvinist*, and imagin'd, that if he cou'd negotiate the Match for his Pupil, he might one day establish *Calvinism* in *Sweden*.

Queen *Elizabeth* receiv'd, with all the External Marks of Kindness and Respect, the Proposals made to her in the Name of his Master, relating to Trade, and the Alliance or League betwixt the Two Nations; and ev'n gave him a Favourable Answer with Respect to Prince *Eric*, tho' only in general Terms. The Ambassador fancying that her Compliments and obliging Expressions were many Declarations of Love, and that she had already given her Consent, return'd with all expectation to *Stockholm*, as if he had finish'd his Negotiation. He assur'd the King, that there was nothing wanting to bring that great Affair to perfection but the Prince's presence; and that he was confident his good Mien and personal Merit wou'd win the Queen's Affections. In the mean time Prince *Eric*, flatter'd with so tempting a Prospect, and incited by his Tutor, endeavour'd to obtain Leave

h Father to take a Journey to *England*. But that  
Vise Prince wou'd not hazard the Honour of his  
Enily by exposing the presumptive Heir of the  
Crown to a Refusal, nor wou'd he suffer him to go  
of the Kingdom till the Articles were sign'd by  
Queen of *England*.

And besides, there was perhaps a more impor-  
t, tho' more secret Reason, that made the King  
averse to that Voyage: Prince *Eric* was endow'd  
with several Qualities that were abundantly sufficient  
to recommend him to those whose Judgment lies  
in their Eyes; for Nature had bestow'd her Favors  
on him with a very liberal hand, and there was  
nothing either in his Face or Person that cou'd of-  
fend the nicest and most curious Spectator. He  
had a Majestic Presence, an Air of Grandeur and  
Authority that drew respect from all Men, a fiery  
firmness in all his Actions, and a certain impetu-  
ous Ardor, which is usually reputed a sure mark  
of Courage. But the Lustre of these External  
Advantages was obscur'd by some inward Defects  
that were not unknown to the King his Father, and  
which he was willing to hide from the *English*.  
The young Prince inherited a sort of Extrava-  
gancy or Distraction from the Queen his Mother,  
which seiz'd upon his Brain by Fits, and was al-  
ways attended with Transports of Fury. This Dis-  
temper render'd him subject to a certain peevish  
Humour, which by an odd kind of Contagion,  
seem'd to infect all those who approached him. And  
even in his most lucid Intervals he discover'd so  
much Hardness and Wildness of Temper, that Peo-  
ple were afraid of his Government, before the Suc-  
cession was settl'd upon him.

These Considerations made such an Impression  
on *Gustavus*, that he was sometimes resolv'd to  
leave the Crown to his Second Son, a Generous  
and Good-natur'd Prince, who by his affable and  
obliging

1546. obliging Behaviour had won the Hearts of all tho  
 that were to be his Brother's Subjects. But th  
 prudent Monarch, considering that such a Pre  
 rence might kindle a Civil War both in his Fami  
 and Kingdom, resolved at last to regulate the Su  
 ccession according to the Order of Birthright: A  
 in the mean time to satisfie Prince *Eric*, whom  
 Tutor had inspir'd with a violent Passion for Que  
*Elizabeth*, he consented that Prince *John*, his  
 cond Son shou'd go to the Court of *England*, un  
 pretence of Travelling, and endeavour to draw  
 least a Verbal Promise from the Queen.

The young Prince, at his Arrival in the *Eng*  
 Court, was receiv'd by the Queen with all the m  
 obliging Expressions of Kindness and Satisfacti  
 He had a share in all her Diversions; she trea  
 him magnificently, and frequently invited him  
 Hunting. In short that wise and subtle Princ  
 who made all those Proposals of Marriage sub  
 vident to her Interest, and Politic Designs, omit  
 nothing that might amuse the young Prince, i  
 nuating upon all occasions that both his Presen  
 and Proposals were extremely agreeable to  
 But at the same time she cunningly avoided the  
 licitations he us'd to bring her to a positive  
 gagement, by pretending that the present Posi  
 of her Affairs wou'd not suffer her to conclude  
 Match so soon as her own Inclinations promp  
 her to desire. This was the usual Pretext  
 which she had amus'd so many Princes, whom  
 was willing to admit as Lovers, tho' she cou'd  
 resolve to accept 'em for Husbands.

Upon the Return of Prince *John* to *Sweden*, he  
 King presently concluded, from the account he  
 gave him of his Negotiation in *England*, that his  
 Eldest Son wou'd have no better Success in the  
 Philip II. suit of that Match than the King of *Spain*, he  
 Duke of *Alencon*, the Arch-Duke, the Earl of  
 Leicestershire.



*Licesther*, the Lord *Courtney*, and so many others, whom that Princess had flatter'd with the same hopes, one after another, and often at the same time. But Prince *Eric* was so deluded by his Passion and his Tutor's Suggestions, that he imagin'd his Presence wou'd surmount all the Difficulties that stood in his way, and pretended that his Brother, instead of promoting the Match, had purely endeavour'd to obstruct it, either out of Envy or Interest. He solicited the Senators and Officers of State, both with Intreaties and Menaces, to perswade the King to permit him to visit the English Court. *Gustavus*, considering his fierce and irascible Temper, and fearing that he wou'd either without his Consent, or raise some Disturbance in the State, was at last prevail'd with to grant his Desire, and nam'd the Persons that were to attend him.

But before he wou'd suffer his Son to depart, he made his Last Will, and divided his Dominions among the Princes his Children. He left his Crown Prince *Eric*, the Dukedom of *Finland* to Prince *Eric*, *East-Gothland* to *Magnus*, and *Sudermania* to *Charles*; with this Proviso, that the younger Sons shou'd hold their respective Provinces by the Title of Principalities, but on condition of paying Homage and Fealty to the Crown of *Sweden*.

Prince *Eric* was so highly offended at this Distribution, that he was going to take up Arms to demand the Revocation and Disannulling of his Father's Testament; but the Fear of provoking a civil War, who was King of his Children as well as of his Subjects, restrain'd the natural Impetuosity of his Temper. He conceal'd his Anger for the present, with a Resolution to do himself Justice when the Supreme Authority shou'd fall into his hands; and was just ready to set sail for *England*, when

1546. he was detain'd at the Port of *Elfsburgh* by the News he receiv'd of his Father's Decease.

That Great Prince was seiz'd at *Stockholm* with an inward Fever, that wasted him by degrees ; yet he continu'd still to manage Affairs with his usual diligence and application, and resolv'd to Reign to the last moment of his Life. Some Hours before his Death he sent for *Eric Steno*, the Secretary of State, to whom he Dictated Memoirs concerning the most secret Affairs of the Kingdom. As soon that Officer was dismiss'd he call'd for the young Princes, and charg'd 'em to love one another, and to submit peaceably to their Brother, who was now going to be their Sovereign. Then he gave 'em his Blessing, and made 'em presently withdraw lest his Mind shou'd be discompos'd by the Tears of his Children. He dismiss'd even his Physicians who in that extremity continu'd still to flatter him with hopes of Life, that he might spend his last Moments without disturbance in fixing his Thoughts wholly upon God. Thus he died peaceably, in the Arms of his Servants, in the Seventieth year of

1560. Arms of his Servants, in the Seventieth year of Age. His Body was carry'd to *Upsal*, where his funeral was solemniz'd with Publick Orations and Latin elegyicks, with the Tears of all his Subjects, and with the grateful Remembrance of his Great and Glorious Actions.

His Advancement was meerly the Effect of his Valour ; but tho' he was born a Subject, he reigned with as absolute a Power, as if his Birth had entitl'd him to the Crown. He alter'd the Establish'd Religion, and made the Laws of the Kingdom and the Property of his Subjects depend intirely upon his Pleasure, and yet dy'd ador'd by the People, and admir'd by the Nobility. The introducing of *Lutheranism* into the Kingdom has left a stain upon his Memory, that exposes him to the just Censures of those who reflect upon the fatal Consequence of

at Revolution. His Guilt may indeed be lessen'd 1560.  
 by a charitable Conjecture, that at first he only in-  
 tended to reform the Abuses of the Clergy, or at  
 most to employ part of those vast Estates, which  
 at that time were possess'd by the Bishops, in the ne-  
 cessary defence of the Kingdom. But tho' a Fault  
 of this nature will not admit of an Apology, it  
 must be acknowledg'd that in all other respects he  
 deserves the Praise and Admiration of Posterity.  
 He left his Kingdom in Peace with all his Neigh-  
 bours, secur'd by a League with *France*, and en-  
 rich'd by a flourishing Trade with all the Nations of  
*Europe*: The Revenues of the Crown were much  
 augmented, the Public Treasury full, and the Ar-  
 maments well furnish'd: There was a considerable  
 navy in the Ports, the Frontier Places were forti-  
 fied; and, in a word, *Sweden* was in a condition to  
 strike her Enemies with Terror, and inspire her  
 Allies with Respect.

## A Chronological Abridgment of the Swedish History.

**H**istorians are usually so fond of the Reputation of their Country, and are apt to assert the Antiquity of its Original with so extravagant a Zeal, that a considering Person will hardly venture to depend upon the Authority of the Authors of Antient Chronicle and the Accounts they have left us of those distant and obscure Ages. If they can find, among the Ancient Heroes, or even among the first Inhabitants of this World, a Person whose Name has the least Affinity to that of the Country, they conclude immediately that he was the Founder of their Nation, and establish the Truth of their Hypothesis upon the Credit of a forc'd Etymology. But in my Opinion there are no Writers that are either so credulous or partial as those who have publish'd an entire Body of the Swedish History: For if we may give credit to the Relations, that Kingdom is the Ancientest Monarchy in Europe. They tell us that Magog, Noah's Grandson, travell'd from Scythia to Finland; and from thence coasted the Bothnick Gulph to Gothland, where he settled his Son Gethar or Gog, who according to these Historians, was the first Prince of the Goths, and the Founder of the Race of their Kings. I will not undertake, in this place to decide that celebrated Question, whether Sweden be the original Habitation, or only a Colony of the ancient Goths. But these Opinions are asserted by several Authors. But I am fully satisfy'd, that 'twould be a difficult Task to give a clear and distinct Account of the first Inhabitants of Sweden, from whence they came, and when they began to settle in that Country. Nor would it be less difficult to prove, what those ancient Chronicles seem to suppose, that Sweden was Govern'd by Kings almost as soon as it was Peopl'd; for 'tis probable, that the Fathers and Heads of Families were the first Princes.

the Earth, and that Men did not voluntarily submit a Monarchical Government, till they were convinc'd, a long Experience, of the Inconveniencies of a wild & tumultuous Liberty.

But, supposing some ancient Manuscript had faithfully preserv'd the Names of the several Lords that have govern'd Sweden, since the Original Foundation of that Monarchy, who can tell whether they were Kings, or only Princes of some particular Country, or perhaps Judges and Captains in their respective Jurisdictions? And 'tis even not improbable that those Princes and Captains, whose Names are preserv'd, were Contemporary, and at the same time Governours of several Provinces; and that the reason why Historians rank'd 'em in a successive Order, was that they might have a longer series of Kings, to fill up their Chronology. In the mean time 'tis certain, that there is no fixt Æra to be found in the History of Sweden, till about the middle of the Twelfth Age; before which time the Relations of that Country were full of Darkness and Confusion, the History is intermixt with Fables, and embellish'd with fictitious Wonders, extracted from old Legends, or ancient Songs in Heroick Verse, which were the only Annals of those Times.

The Hero's and Princes of those remote Ages, are always represented either as Giants or Magicians, who signalized their Strength and pretended skill by open Robberies and all the most Barbarous effects of Fury and Revenge. Justice and Honesty were so far from being practis'd that the very Names of these Virtues were not known among those rude and unciviliz'd Nations. Force was the supream Law; the Power and Violence of an Oppressor entitl'd him to the respect and esteem of the People, and 'twas reckon'd inconsistent with the honour of a Prince to marry a Princess, before he had ravish'd her. The killing of a wild Beast in the sight of the gazing Rabble, or the Surprizing and Assassinating of an Enemy in his House, were look'd upon as exploits worthy of immortal Honour: And a fortunate Murderer was

not only admir'd as a Hero during his Life, but ador'd as a Deity after his death.

However I thought fit to present the Reader with a Catalogue of those ancient Monarchs, as they stand recorded in the Swedish Chronicles, beginning with Eric I. who reign'd 2000 Years before the Birth of our Saviour, if we may give credit to the usual computation of those who have compil'd the Annals of that Kingdom. I have mark'd the Chronology in the Margin, according to the opinion of those Authors: But I dare not undertake to warrant the Truth of their Relations, till the confusion and uncertainty of the Story begins to be lessen'd by the nearness of the Prospect, and the exactness of the Historians.

Years  
of the  
World.

## The Fabulous History of Sweden Eric I.

1849.

THIS Prince's Birth is altogether unknown to us, nor are we better inform'd of the manner he us'd to make himself Master of his Country, or of what pass'd under his Government. Some Authors relate, that he sent considerable Colonies to the Islands of the *Cimbric Chersonese*, which at present are part of the Kingdom of *Denmark*; but the *Danish* Historians will not acknowledge the Truth of a Story that seems to have been invented by some *Swedish* Writer, to raise his Country to the Honour of Antiquity, and at the same time to a kind of Superiority over the neighbouring Nations.

Udo, Alo, Othen, Charles I  
Bjorn, Gethar, Gylso.

2020.

We have no account of the Reigns of these Princes, and the very Fable is here at a stand; only their Names are preserv'd. By some Authors they are call'd Judges: Nor is it known whether they govern'd

govern'd at the same time, or successively in several Provinces of the Kingdom.

*Interval of 400 Years, during which the Fabulous History is altogether silent.*

### Othen.

A famous Magician, commanded the Winds as he pleas'd, assum'd the form of any wild Beast, and had Intelligence of what pass'd in the remotest Places, by the means of two Domestick Demons. The Report of his wonderful Skill kept his Enemies in awe, and inspir'd his Subjects with so profound veneration and respect for him, that after his Decease he enroll'd him among the Gods. The Stories of Magicians and Witches found an easy admittance in the belief and admiration of those credulous ignorant Ages.

### Humblus.

We may rely upon the Testimony of the Swedish Historians, this Prince settl'd his eldest Son *Danne Cimbric Chersoneuse*, who left his Name to the Country. He sent *Norus*, his second Son, to the Northern Provinces, where he founded the Kingdom of *Norway*. One may easily perceive, that this Country is founded upon the Affinity of the Names *Danne* with *Denmark*, and *Norus* with *Norway*.

### Sigtrug.

History is altogether silent concerning the Fortune and Adventures of the Posterity of *Humblus*: Only observ'd by the Swedish Authors, that *Sigtrug* usurp'd the supream Power. 'Tis plain, that at that time there was no settl'd Form of Government in *Sweden*; and 'tis probable the Crown was only hereditary, when the Sons of the deceased King were strong enough to maintain themselves in that Station; nor were they advanc'd to it, till they had



had signaliz'd themselves by some bold and extraordinary exploit.

### Suibdager,

2821. King of *Normay*, Conquer'd *Denmark* from *Gr.* King of *Cepers*. The *Swedes* charm'd with his Valour, or aw'd by his Power, chose him for the Sovereign; by which Election he was advanc'd the Sovereignty of the three Northern Kingdoms. This Prince, according to the *Swedish History*, is the first Foreigner upon whom the Crown was conferred.

### Hasinund,

2891. Son and Successor of *Suibdager*, was slain in a Battle against the *Danes*.

### Uffo,

2939. Son and Successor, of *Hasinund*, carry'd on War against the *Danes* with success; but at *Hading*, King of *Denmark*, under colour of an interview for a Treaty of Peace, drew him into place, where he caus'd him to be Assassinated.

### Huning,

2983. *Uffo's* Brother and Successor, after a Bloody War which he undertook against the King of *Denmark* to revenge the Death of his Brother, chang'd suddenly his violent hatred against his Enemy into an excess of Friendship. A Solemn Peace was concluded betwixt the two Princes, with a Solemn Oath on both sides, that upon the Death of either the other shou'd not survive him. It happen'd long after, that *Hading* was falsely reported to have been Assassinated by his own Daughter; which *Huning* believing, resolv'd to die according to his promise. In pursuance of this design, he regal'd his Friends and the chief Persons of the Kingdom with a sumptuous Entertainment, and at the conclusion

cast, being Drunk, he threw himself into a deep full of Mead, where he was drown'd. *Hading* next at the News, but resolving to imitate the generosity of his Friend, he very courageously Hang'd himself in the sight of all his People; if there be any yet to be given to those *Ancient Histories*, or rather to the Histories of those *Ancient Ages*.

## Regner,

the Son and Successor of *Huning*, was made King 3031.  
*Sweden*, notwithstanding all the Opposition of his Mother-in-Law *Torilla*. He Govern'd his Subjects with much Equity and Moderation: But these peaceful Virtues were so far from procuring him the Love and Esteem of a Cruel and Barbarous People, that he was slighted and contemn'd, because he did not gratify their savage Humour by Plundering the Neighbouring Countries, and perhaps also because he was too generous to cause his private Enemies to be Assassinated.

## Hothebrood,

the Son and Successor of *Regner*, was a warlike 3060.  
daring Prince, and undertook several fortunate Expeditions against the *Finlanders*, *Russes*, *Esthonian*s and *Curlandians*: After which he Attack'd *Roe* King of *Denmark*, whom he kill'd at the Head of his Army. He pursu'd the Victory with so much vigor, that he made himself Master of the whole Kingdom: But he did not long enjoy his Conquest; for the *Danes* revolting at the instigation of *Hielgo Roe's* Father, *Hothebrood* was routed and kill'd, and the *Danes* were expell'd out of *Denmark*. These pretended Conquests of Kingdoms were only Inroads made by the victorious party into the Enemies Country. For since there were no places of strength where Garrisons cou'd be left to secure the Conquest,

quest, as soon as the Victorious Army retir'd w  
their Booty, the Conquer'd Nation took up A  
and chose a new King or Captain, to Command

### Attila I,

3125. Succeeded his Father *Hothebrod*, and Marry'd  
Mother of *Rool* King of *Denmark*. But that Ma  
instead of producing a lasting Peace between  
two Kingdoms, and a good Understanding betw  
the Kings, serv'd only to re-kindle the War v  
greater fury than ever. The Queen of *Sweden*  
ving seiz'd upon the Treasury of the King her l  
band, fled to her Son in *Denmark*. *Attila* ince  
at her perfidiousness, invaded *Denmark* with his l  
ces, and routed the *Danes*. *Rool* was defeated  
kill'd by one of the *Swedish* Generals, and *Ho*  
*Attila's* Brother was made King of *Denmark*.

### Hothebrod,

3174. King of *Sweden* and *Denmark*, routed the *D*  
who revolted at the instigation of *Balder*, a Pr  
of that Nation ; after which he march'd against  
*Russes*, but lost his Life in that Expedition.

### Roderic,

3252. This Victorious Prince, reveng'd his Fath  
Death by the defeat of the *Russes*, and subdu'd  
*Finlanders*, *Wendi*, and *Sclavonians*.

### Attila II.

3336. The Son and Successor of *Roderick* ; he fou  
a single Combat at the Head of his Army with  
via the General of the *Danish* Forces, and kill'd h  
*Frovia* left two Sons, who as soon as they w  
grown up to Age went to *Sweden*, and offer'd t  
service to *Attila*, pretending to be Soldiers of I  
tune. They were receiv'd into the King's Ho  
whom they afterwards Assassinated to revenge  
Death of their Father.

Botil

Stwil, Charles II, Gimmer,  
Lordon, Gothar, Adolphus,  
Algöt, Eric II. Lindorp.

The Fabulous Chronology mentions only the names 3351.  
of these Nine Princes, without relating their Adven-  
ture, or so much as the length of their Reigns.

## Alaric,

Under this Prince's Reign the *Swedish* Monarchy 3916.  
divided into two Kingdoms, *Alaric* reigning  
in *Sweden*, and *Gestibland* in both the *Gothlands*. This  
division and the Neighbourhood of two Barbarous  
Nations, occasion'd Bloody Wars betwixt 'em.  
*Alaric*, according to the custom of those Times,  
challeng'd *Gestibland* to a single Combat; who de-  
clin'd it by reason of his Age, but offer'd to substi-  
tute *Eric* Prince of *Norway*, who was come to his  
assistance. The two Champions fought with all  
Fury and Obstinacy that Men are capable of,  
when they resolve either to Conquer or die. *Alaric*  
was slain; and *Gestibland*, to reward *Eric's* Valour,  
not only gave him the Crown of *Sweden*, but ap-  
pointed him his Successor in the Kingdom of *Goth-  
land*; by which means these two Crowns were not  
long after reunited upon the Head of that Prince.

## Eric III. surnam'd the Wise.

This Prince liv'd in a profound Peace, and ap- 3931.  
plied himself wholly to the Administration of Ju-  
stice, and the Execution of the Laws. This procur'd  
him the surname of *Wise*, which he prefer'd to that  
of *Brave* or *Courageous*, tho' he really deserv'd the  
latter by the Valour he shew'd in the Combat he  
fought with King *Alaric*.

**Haldan**

## Haldan I.

A. C.  
43.

The Son and Successor of *Eric the Wise* ; he signaliz'd himself in the Wars of *Normay*, and restor'd *Ericdelef* King of *Denmark* to his Father's Throne from which he had been expell'd by an Usurper. Returning to *Sweden* at the Head of a Victorious Army, he resolv'd to make his Will the only Standard and Rule of his Government. Upon which his Subjects revolted, his Officers and Soldiers forsook him, and he was at last put to Death by the Malecontents.

## Siward,

100.

*Haldan's* Son was chosen for his Successor, upon condition that none should be molested about the Death of his Father. Under this Prince's reign the *Goths* were again separated from the *Swedish* Monarchy, and chose for their King a Prince call'd *Charl* of the Family of their Ancient Kings ; who to establish his Authority, made a League with *Harald* King of *Denmark*, and gave him his Daughter in Marriage. *Siward*, to prevent the ill consequences of that Confederacy gave his Daughter *Ulvilda* to *Frotho* the King of *Denmark's* Brother, who by reason of his Valour was more respected among the *Danes*, than the King his Brother. These Connections kindl'd a civil War in *Denmark*, and *Siward* was supported by those who admir'd, and endeavour'd to imitate his Bravery: He fought with the King his Brother, routed his Army and slew him with his own hand in the heat of the Fight. *Siward's* Herald left two Sons, *Haldan* and *Harald*, who to revenge their Father's Death, surpriz'd *Frotho* in his House, burnt him alive, and ston'd Queen *Ulvilda*. This furious piece of Revenge, which was esteem'd by those barbarous People as a most brave and generous Action, made all the *Danes* unanimously

to follow the young Princes. They March'd into  
 Haldan, gave Battle to King Siward, cut his Army  
 in pieces, and slew him in the Fight.

## Eric IV.

The two victorious Brothers divided their Con- 169.  
 quests; *Denmark* falling to *Harald's* lot, and *Sweden*  
 to *Haldan's*. But the *Swedes* set up *Eric*, *Siward's*  
 Son against *Haldan*; which occasion'd a new  
 Civil War. *Eric* obtain'd several Victories on  
 Land; but *Harald*, coming with a great Fleet to  
 his Brother's Assistance, routed *Eric's* Navy, who ra-  
 ther than submit to his Enemies Mercy threw himself  
 into the Sea.

## Haldan II.

He succeeded *Eric*, according to the custom of those 187.  
 times, when the Crown and Dominions of the  
 Conquish'd Prince were always the Conquerour's Re-  
 ward. This Prince slew with his own Hand two  
 monstrous Giants, and fought afterwards alone a-  
 gainst *Siward* and his seven Sons, whom he kill'd  
 in a single Combat: Such great Exploits procur'd  
 him the admiration of the *Swedes*, who celebrated  
 his praise in their heroic Songs, and after his De-  
 cease rank'd him among their greatest Heroes.

## Unguin.

This Prince, who was already King of the *Goths*, 194.  
 was appointed by *Haldan* for his Successor to the  
 Crown of *Sweden*. But the *Swedes* resolving to  
 maintain their Privilege of chusing their own  
 Master, Elected *Raguald*. One Battle decided the  
 difference, in which *Unguin* was slain by *Ra-*  
*guald*.

## Raguald.

## Raguald.

203. This Prince, not contented with the Death and Defeat of King *Unguin*, pursu'd *Siguald* his Son in *Denmark*, whether he had retir'd, who, being assisted by the *Danes*, gave him Battle in *Seland*, and kill'd him with his own Hand at the Head of both Armies.

## Amund.

220. He succeeded his Father *Raguald*, and contented himself with the Possession of the Crown without undertaking any Considerable Attempt. He had four Sons who resided in the Court of *Denmark* where they occasion'd great disorders. If we believe the Chronicles, 'twas the usual custom of *Young Princes* in those Times to Travel thro' Neighbouring Countries in quest of hazardous Adventures to signalize their Courage and Valour. To kill a *Giant* in a single Combat, or a *Wild Beast* in the presence of a King; to carry away a *Young Princess*, and to Debauch or ravish a *Queen*, were reckon'd among their Noblest Exploits, and worth of Immortal Honor. And the bold *Hero* at his return to his Country was always preferr'd before the rest of his Brothers when the Throne became vacant by his Father's Death.

## Haquin.

226. This Prince during the life of his Father *Amund* invaded *Denmark*, routed King *Sigar* in a pitched Battle, and put the whole Country under Military Execution, to revenge the Death of his Brothers who were kill'd by the King of *Denmark's* order. He was advanc'd to the Throne after his Father's Death.



Death, and had the good fortune to die in peace ;  
 no was the tranquillity of his Reign disturb'd by  
 an Civil or Foreign War.

## Osten.

230.

He was the Son of *Gether* King of *Norway*, and  
 obtain'd the Crown of *Sweden* by Election. To re-  
 venge his Father's Death, who was Assassinated by  
 the *Norwegians* for his cruelty ; he enter'd that  
 Kingdom at the head of his Army, and having de-  
 stroy'd the whole Country with Fire and Sword,  
 without sparing either Age or Sex, he appointed  
 a *Dog* to reign over 'em, as reckoning 'em un-  
 worthy to obey a *Man*. Perhaps this Story is a  
 mere Fable occasion'd by a punning Allusion to the  
 Name of the Person whom he intrusted with the  
 Government during his absence ; tho', if we consi-  
 der the wild and barbarous Genius of that Age,  
 it may not improbably be suppos'd that he gave  
 the Title of *Viceroy* to a real *Dog* : Nor will that Act  
 of Revenge seem more surprizingly extravagant,  
 than the fantastical Humor of a certain *Roman Em-*  
*peror*, who made his *Horse* a *Consul*. *Caligula.*

## Alber.

This Prince being one of the most considerable  
 Persons of the *Swedish* Nation was chosen King af-  
 ter the Death of *Osten*. He defeated the *Russians*,  
 and made 'em tributary to the Crown of *Sweden*. He  
 died in Peace after a short Reign. 235.

U

Ingo.

## Ingo.

240.

He was chosen King after the Death of his Father *Alver*, and fix'd his residence at *Upsal*, which he made the Capital City of the Kingdom. His Successors oftentimes assum'd the Title of Kings of *Upsal*, to distinguish themselves from other *Pe* Sovereigns, who founded little *Monarchies* in several Provinces of the Kingdom.

## Fiolmus.

262.

History has only preserv'd the *Name* of this Prince without acquainting us with his Actions or with the length of his Reign : Nor are the succeeding Princes for a Hundred Years so much as mention'd in *Swedish* Chronicles.

## Ingell.

378.

He was so incens'd at his Brother *Olaus* for adorning him of his Wife's Infidelity, that he became his declar'd Enemy. But the Quarrel was finally decided by the Death of *Ingell*, who was kill'd by *Olaus*.

## Germunder,

382.

The Son and Successor of *Ingell*. He declar'd War against *Harald* King of *Denmark*, his Father-in-Law, who finding himself unable to sustain the Shock of so potent an Enemy, beg'd a Peace and having obtained it, desir'd *Germunder* to make a visit to the Queen his Sister. Immediately the unfortunate Prince disbanded his Army, and went to the Court of *Denmark*, where he was apprehended and afterwards hang'd by the Command of the

Treaty

Teacherous *Harald*, in the sight of all his Vassals whom he invited to be Witnesses of that dismal Spectacle.

Twas not the custom in those days to exchange Hostages; the Kings kept no Guards, nor did their Household consist of a numerous Train of Officers. During the War they were serv'd by the principal Persons of the Nation; but as soon as a Peace was concluded, every Man retir'd to his own House, and left the Prince alone with his Family and Domestic Servants.

## Haquin Ringo.

No sooner was the young Prince able to bear Arms, but he resolv'd to revenge his Father's Death on his Faithless Murderer. In order to the effecting Execution of that design he us'd more than ordinary diligence in levying Forces, and entertain'd the stragling Adventurers that wou'd enter into Service. The Neighbouring Nations engag'd in Quarrel according to their various Interests, or Designs and Inclinations of their Sovereigns: The English, Irish, and Saxons declar'd for the King of Denmark, and *Haquin* was Assisted by the Norwegians, Curlandians and Esthonians. The two contending Princes Arm'd all their Subjects, and even Women were inspir'd with a generous Ambition to obtain a share both in the Hazard and Glory of so important an Action. *Hetha* Commanded a company of Women in the Swedish Army, and *Visna* march'd under the Danish Standards. At last the two Armies came to a decisive Battle, in which *Harald* was kill'd, and the victorious *Haquin* having made himself Master of Denmark entrusted *Hetha* with the Government of that Conquer'd Kingdom. Historians observe that the King of Sweden ow'd his Victory to the Valour of the Dalecarlians, who in-

habit one of the Northern Provinces of that Country.

### Egil.

399. The Son and Successor of *Haquin*. He impos'd Tribute upon *Amund* King of *Denmark*, subdu'd a seditious party that rebell'd against him, and after all was unfortunately kill'd by a Wild Ox at Hunting.

### Gother.

405. He seiz'd and carry'd away the Daughter *Amund* King of *Denmark*, and conquer'd *Schonen* and *Haland* which belong'd to the *Danes*. At last was kill'd by his own Subjects who revolted against him for establishing some new Laws that seem'd encroach on the Privileges and Liberty of the Nation.

### Adelus.

433. *Gother* was succeeded by his Son *Adelus*, whose reign is remarkable for his successful Expedition against the *Danes* to revenge the Death of his Sister who lost her Life by the ill-grounded jealousy of her Husband, *Jammeric* King of *Denmark*. The King of *Sweden* invaded *Denmark* and besieg'd that cruel Prince who was no less odious to his own Subjects than to his Enemies. *Jammeric* was taken after a Siege that lasted some Months, and his Legs and Arms were cut off by the Victorious *Swedes*, who pillag'd his Treasures, and reunited the Provinces of *Schonen*, *Haland* and *Belking* to *Gothland*, from which they were formerly dismember'd.

## Oftan.

This Prince lost both his Crown and his Life by 437.  
 endeavouring to impose a Tax upon his Subjects :  
 that fierce People, who were extremely jealous  
 of their Liberty, were so incens'd against a Prince,  
 whom they look'd upon as an Oppressor, that having  
 surpriz'd him in his House, they Burnt him and his  
 whole Family.

Tis plain from this instance, and from the Hi-  
 story of the preceeding Kings, that the fate of those  
 Princes seem'd to be in the Power, and to depend  
 upon the Humor of their Subjects.

## Ingomar.

Historians relate that *Gothland* was at that time 453.  
 subject to a distinct King, who had a Daughter of  
 an admirable Beauty, which is the usual Character of  
 the Princesses that are mention'd in those Anci-  
 ent Histories. *Snio* King of *Denmark* and *Ingomar*  
 King of *Sweden* were both Captivated by the Charms  
 of that young Beauty; and tho' the former was  
 more agreeable to the *Daughter*, the latter was pre-  
 fer'd by the *Father*, who made the King of *Sweden*  
 happy in the Possession of his Mistress with the Re-  
 vention of a Crown for her Dowry. The King of  
*Denmark* cou'd not patiently bear the loss of so  
 considerable a Prize : He enter'd *Sweden* at the Head  
 of an Army, and having vanquish'd his Rival, he  
 seiz'd on the fair Queen, who without reluctancy  
 follow'd the Conqueror of her Husband. But *In-*  
*gomer* was rather irritated than discourag'd by his  
 misfortune : He made new Levies, invaded *Denmark*  
 and kill'd *Snio*, and was so far from scrupling  
 to receive his Beautiful Wife, that the difficulty of  
 the Conquest serv'd only to heighten the pleasure of

the Victory. At last he was kill'd in a War which he undertook against the *Russes*.

**Halstan I. Raguard, Martman,  
Lordon, Rodolph, Gostag, Ar-  
thur, Haquin, Charles IV  
Charles V. Birget, Eric V  
Loril, Biorn II. Alaric II.**

460. Here there is a long Interruption in the *Swedi* History ; for tho' the Names of the Princes wh Govern'd that Kingdom from the Year 460 to th beginning of the *Ninth* Age are preserv'd, the Memory of their Actions is entirely lost, neither do w find in the Chronicles so much as an account of the Families.

### Biorn III.

816. The reign of this Prince may be reckon'd a considerable *Era* in the History of *Sweden* : For th Emperor *Lewis the Gentle* sent *Angsarus* Bishop of *Breme*, who preach'd the *Christian* Doctrin in th Kingdom, and converted several Petty Kings. B notwithstanding all the labours of that Prelate, *Idlatry* prevail'd in the Kingdom till the end of th Tenth Age, when the People began to erect Churches to the Honor of the true *G O D*, under th Reign of King *Olaus the Tributary*, who open profess the *Christian* Religion.

### Braut-amund.

824. This Prince perceiving that the People were v ry numerous, Disforested the Woody and Untill'd Ground

grounds and bestow'd 'em on his Subjects, who by way of acknowledg'd were oblig'd either to pay certain Tribute, or to Assist the King on Horseback in time of War. From hence we may reckon the Original of the *Fiefs* of this Kingdom, which at first held immediately of the Crown, but were afterwards usurp'd by the Clergy and Nobility. King *Aut-amund* did not long enjoy the Advantage of his new Settlement; for his Brother *Sivard* rebell'd against him, and kill'd him at the head of his Army, in the third Year of his Reign.

## Sivard II.

The *Swedes* immediately plac'd the Crown on the head of the Victorious Rebel, while he was yet stain'd with the Blood of his Brother and Sovereign: For those Days *Force* was the supreme Law, and a fortunate Malefactor was prais'd and rewarded for a crime that wou'd have been severely punish'd if it had not been attended with success. *Sivard* seeing himself fixt on the Throne Invaded the *Norwegians*, whom he surpriz'd before they cou'd put themselves in a posture of Defence: He pillag'd the whole country, ravish'd the most Beautiful Women, and after he had satiated his own Lust, left 'em to be abus'd by the chief Captains of his Army. But these barbarities were in some measure expiated by the speedy Vengeance that overtook the impious Tyrant: The *Norwegians*, animated with Despair and Fury, made head against their Oppressor, the very Women ran to Arms, and *Sivard* himself fell by the hand of one of those *Heroins* whom he had abus'd; as a Sacrifice to her injur'd Vertue, and to the Honor of the Nation.

827.



## Herot.

834.

This Prince had a Daughter who was reputed a compleat Beauty : *Regner* King of *Denmark* demanded her for his Wife ; but the King of *Sweden* according to the usual custom of those Times would not bestow the Princess upon him till he had signaliz'd his Courage by fighting against two Bears of a prodigious bigness, who infested the Country about *Upsal*. *Regner* accepted the condition, slew the two Bears, and receiv'd the dear Recompence of his Valor. Some Authors relate that these pretended Bears were two Robbers who made a terrible havock in the Country, and for that reason were call'd *Wild Beasts* by the People.

856.

## Charles VI.

He was Elected by the unanimous consent of the *Swedes*, *Herot's* Children being excluded from the Succession. One of the Sons of the Deceas'd King was incited by his Brother-in-Law, *Regner* King of *Denmark*, to oppose the pretended injustice of the Election. Great Preparations were made on both sides, and at last they came to a decisive Battle, which put at end to the dispute by the Death of both the Competitors. But tho' neither of the two contending Parties cou'd boast of their Success ; *Regner* look'd upon the defeat of both as an important Victory, and during the general disorder made his Son *Biorn*, King of *Sweden*.

868.

## Biorn IV.

*Biorn* was the Son of *Regner* King of *Denmark* and Grandson of *Herot* King of *Sweden*. He endeavour'd to make himself the absolute Master of his

Sub

Subjects, and treated 'em as conquer'd Slaves. But he was at last convinc'd of the impracticableness of the attempt, and that he had to do with a People who lov'd their Liberty too well to suffer a Stranger to deprive 'em of it; for they took up Arms against their Oppressor, and forc'd him to retire to Norway.

## Ingiald.

After the flight of *Biorn*, *Ingiald*, the Grandson of *Braut-amund*, was advanc'd to the Throne at the desire of the whole Nation. 'Tis said that he was nourish'd in his Youth with the Hearts of *Wolves*, to make him Strong and Fierce, and that his Temper and Actions were suitable to his Food and Education. The Inauguration of the Prince, and the Ceremony of taking Possession of the Crown consisted at that time in a splendid Feast, to which all the principal Persons of the Kingdom were invited by their new Sovereign. As soon as the Entertainment was over, a large Vessel call'd *Bragagebar* was fill'd with Wine, which the Prince was oblig'd to drink up before he mounted the Throne. Then he swore Solemnly to extend the Limits of the Kingdom, and to make his Enemies feel the weight of his Sword. *Ingiald* took this Oath at his Accession to the Crown, which was accompany'd with all the usual Ceremonies. Most of the Provinces in the Kingdom were at that time subject to distinct Kings, who only pay'd Homage to the King of *Upland* when they were over-aw'd by his Power. *Ingiald*, according to the custom, invited 'em to the solemnity of his Coronation, and regail'd 'em with a great deal of Magnificence; but the Scene was chang'd at night: For the King of *Upsal* resolving to rid himself of so many petty Sovereigns who disobey'd his Authority but when they were forc'd

forc'd to obey him, order'd 'em to be burnt in his House whither they retir'd after the Feast, and immediately seiz'd upon their *Estates*, and on the Government of their Provinces. This open violation of the Law of Nations, and of the publick Liberty of *Sweden*, render'd the King so odious to the People, that when his Dominions were invaded by the King of *Denmark*, they refus'd to Assist him. Thus he saw in himself a memorable Instance of the Vanity of a meer titular Sovereignty, and of the weakness of a King that does not reign in the Hearts of his Subjects. The *Danish* Army advanc'd without opposition, and the unfortunate *Ingiald* fear'd lest he shou'd fall into the Hands of his Enemies, burnt himself in his House with his whole Family.

## Olaus Tratelia.

891. The surname of *Tratelia* was given him, because in imitation of King *Braut-amund*, he disforested several Lands, which he bestow'd as *Fiefs* upon his Subjects; so that almost all the till'd Ground in the Kingdom was at that time tributary to the Crown.

## Ingo II.

900. The Son and Successor of *Olaus*. He was a Peevish Prince, and consequently despis'd by his faithful Subjects, who delighted in nothing else but War.

## Eric VI.

907. He ow'd his Advancement to his own subtilty and to the superstition of the *Swedes* who took him for a profound *Magician*. He perswaded 'em

Winds and Tempests were at his disposal, and that means easily gain'd the Respect and Admiration of a rude and barbarous Nation.

## Eric VII. surnam'd the Victorious.

his Prince is somewhat better known in History 917.  
his Predecessors. He cross'd the *Baltick* Sea  
an Army, made a Descent in *Livonia*, and  
that Province. He enlarg'd his Dominions  
the Addition of the Provinces of *Schonen* and  
which he conquer'd from the *Danes*, and  
a long series of Victories dy'd, belov'd of  
subjects, and fear'd by his Neighbours and  
enemies.

## Eric VIII.

he was converted by two Priests, call'd *Adel-* 940.  
and *Steven*, who came from *Hamburgh* to Preach  
*Christian* Doctrine in *Sweden*; and signaliz'd his  
by ordering the Idolatrous Temple at *Upsal*  
demolish'd. But the People looking upon that  
on as a Sacrilegious contempt of their Gods,  
assinated the King and the two *German* Missiona-  
; so that both he and they seem to have a just  
to the glorious Title of *Martyrs*.

## Olaus the Tributary.

he succeeded his Brother *Eric*, and was so far 980.  
being discourag'd by that Prince's cruel and  
mely Death, that he made open profession of  
*Christian* Religion. Some Authors reckon him  
first *Christian* King of *Sweden*, because under his  
gn there were several Churches built to the Ho-  
of the true God, and the People were general-  
converted to the *Christian* Faith, by the Mini-  
stry

tery of certain *English* Priests, who notwithstanding the seeming Purity of their Zeal, were accus'd of promoting their own Interest, and carrying their Politick Designs under the specious pretext of propagating the Gospel. For 'twas by their advice that *Olaus* made his Kingdom subject to the Holy-see, and oblig'd his Subjects to pay a certain Tribute to the Pope, which was commonly call'd *Peter's Pence*. But his Successors soon grew weary of that Religious Bondage, and abrogated an imposition which was found to be burdensome to the People, and prejudicial to the Crown.

### Amund the Burner.

1019. The Son and Successor of *Olaus*. He was nam'd the *Burner*, because he ordain'd that when any man injur'd his Neighbour, his House shou'd be burnt; from whence it may be observ'd that the *Swedes* were still a very rude and barbarous People about the beginning of the eleventh Age. His Prince was kill'd in a Battel against *Canut* the 1<sup>st</sup> King of *Denmark*.

### Emund Slemme.

1393. The difference betwixt the Crowns of *Sweden* and *Denmark* concerning *Schonen* was terminated by a Treaty to the prejudice of the former, which was to the King odious to his Subjects. For they could not endure that he shou'd acknowledge that *Bohemia* was to belong to the Crown of *Denmark*, which they had always reckon'd a part of *Gothland*. It is almost impossible to read the History of these transactions without observing the many advantages a crafty Politician has over a blunt Soldier; for there is hardly one Treaty recorded in their Chronicles, in which a considering Reader may not find several

rem. k.

Remarkable Instances of the subtilty of the *Danish* Ministers in the Management of Negotiations. Their did more Execution than the *Swedish Valour*; with one dash of a *Pen* they cou'd easily heal Wounds they receiv'd by the *Swords* of their enemies.

## Haquin the Red.

After the Death of *Amund* there was a warm dispute about the Election of a new King. The *Swedes* voted for *Stenchil* whose Mother was *Olaus* the *Tri-ry's* Daughter: And the People of *Gothland* de- voted unanimously for their Country-man *Haquin*, who was the Son of a Peasant, but celebrated for Valor and Courage. However the two Compe- ters submitted to a friendly Agreement, tho' in the Times such Controversies were wont to be decided in a single Combat. *Haquin* who was already very Ancient Reign'd First, and left the Crown to *Stenchil*, who was appointed to Succeed him. 1041.

## Stenchil II.

He made it his principal care to execute the Laws and defend the Establish'd Religion; but the Kingdom did not long enjoy the Blessing of so Wise and thus a Prince. He left two Sons, who contended eagerly about the Succession, that they took up arms, and were both kill'd in the Dispute. 1059.

## Ingo III.

The whole Nation approv'd the Election of a Prince, who was worthy of their Esteem and Affection; for he was not inferior to his Predecessor either in Piety or Justice. He made an express Law to abolish Idolatrous Sacrifices, and endeavour'd to curb 1161.

curb and subdue several petty Tyrants that oppress the People, but he perish'd in the Attempt; for he was surpriz'd in his House, and Barbarously Murder'd by the disaffected Party.

### Halstan.

1064. Succeeded his Brother *Ingo*. He was Natural of a mild and gentle Temper; he took pleasure in doing good, and even had the prudence and good Fortune to make the *Swedes* love and admire his peaceful Vertues.

### Philip.

1080. Succeeded his Father *Halstan* both in his Dignity and Vertues. Here the Chronicles begin to take notice of the Illustrious Family of the *Folquingis*, who were intrusted with a very considerable share in the Government by several succeeding Princes.

### Ingo IV.

1110. Succeeded his Father *Philip*, and imitated his predecessors in his zeal for the Advancement of Religion, and in the care he took to Administer Justice and put the Laws in execution against obstinate offenders. He was poison'd by some *Ostrogoth* Lords who dreaded his Power and Justice.

Under the five last Reigns, *Sweden* enjoy'd a profound and uninterrupted Peace. This may be justly reckon'd the *Golden Age* of that Monarchy, during which the publick Tranquility was neither disturb'd by *Civil* nor *Foreign* Wars. And it ought to be observ'd that the People ow'd their Happiness to the Wisdom and Moderation of these Princes, who were equally careful to abstain from invading



ominions of their Neighbors and from incroaching upon the Liberty and Privileges of their Subjects.

## Raguald.

The *Swedes* were of too fierce and active a Temper to relish the soft delights of Peace. They resolv'd to supply the vacancy of the Throne by advancing a Prince that wou'd furnish 'em with an Employment more suitable to their Genius; and in pursuance of that resolution made choice of *Raguald*, meerly on the score of his Strength and of the greatness of his Stature. But they were soon convinc'd of their imprudence in lodging the Sovereign Authority in the hands of a cruel and violent Prince, who hated and contemn'd the Laws and Privileges of his Country, and made it his only care to extend the Prerogative of the Crown, and to establish an *Arbitrary and Despotic Power*, in a Country where the *Kings* were almost only consider'd as the *Captains* or *Generals* of the People. They lov'd a *Warlike* Prince, but cou'd not endure a *Tyrant*; and since he treated 'em as *Slaves* they resolv'd to treat him as an *Enemy*. According to the custom of those Times when the King enter'd into any Province, he receiv'd Hostages from the Inhabitants for the security of his Person, and was oblig'd to give Hostages for the security of their Privileges. But the fierce and haughty *Raguald* scorning to imitate his Predecessors, enter'd *West-Gothland* with Arms; and the People resolving to maintain so important a Ceremony, assaulted that impetuous Prince, and kill'd him in his Passage thro' their Territories.

## Suercher II.

1140.

*Ragnald* had mortify'd the *Svedes* so effectual and they were so sensible of their imprudence in advancing a Prince of his Temper to the Throne, that they resolv'd to proceed with more caution in the choice of a Successor. *Suercher* was Elected by the unanimous consent of the whole Nation, and was both an exact Administrator of Justice, and Zealous promoter of Religion. But the Quiet and Happiness of his Reign was disturb'd by the Extravagancies of his lewd and unruly Son, who was professed Enemy both to the Religion and Laws of his Country. He made an Irruption into *Haland* at the head of a Company of Robbers and other contentious Villains, the wicked Instruments of Criminal Passions, and seizing on the Wife and Sister of the Governor of that Province abus'd 'em in a most Barbarous manner, and afterwards exposed 'em to the brutish Lust of his Followers. The *Danes* took up Arms to pursue the Ravisher; the *Svedes* wou'd not Assist a Prince whom they look'd upon as the scandal of their Nation; and *Suercher* soon after receiv'd the Melancholy News of the Death of his unhappy Son, who was Attack'd and kill'd by the *Danes*, with his infamous Retinue. Nor was this the only disaster that befel the unfortunate *Suercher* for he was Assassinated in his Sled by a company of disaffected Persons as he was going to Church with his Family and Servants. The Illustrious Family of the Counts of *Brahe* reckon their descent from this Prince.

The succeeding History and Chronology of the Swedish Monarchy is more certain and exact.

## Eric IX.

After the Death of *Suercher*, the Voices were so equally divided at the Election, and each of the opposite Parties maintain'd their choice with so much heat and obstinacy, that *Sweden* was again separated into two distinct Kingdoms. The Inhabitants of both the *Gothlands* voted for *Charles* the son of *Suercher*; but the rest of the *Swedes* declar'd for *Eric*, whose Posterity enjoy'd the Sovereign Authority for the space of 200 Years. His Valor recommended him to their choice, and his Piety procured him the Title of a *Saint* after his Death. He conquer'd *Finland* at the head of an Army; but that Expedition was not so much an effect of his Ambition or desire of Glory, as of his zeal for propagating Christian Religion. Nor did he content himself with opening a way to the *Missionaries* who were sent thither to preach the Gospel, but became an *Apostle* himself, and endeavour'd with all possible Ardor and Application to compleat the conversion of that People. He collected the Ancient Laws of the Kingdom into one Body, and added many Edicts or Statutes that were of excellent importance for the advantage and security of the Publick: these peaceful Virtues were so far from gaining the Hearts of a People that were accusom'd to live by Robbing and Plundering each other, that they were extremely incens'd against their Religious Prince for attempting to establish and execute the Laws of Justice and Equity at a time and in a Country, in which Force and Power were reckon'd sufficient Arguments to excuse, and even to justify Injustice and Oppression. The devout King *Eric* was barbarously Assassinated by his seditious Subjects; and the King of *Gothland* was suspected of encouraging, and corresponding with the Rebels.

## Charles VII.

1162. The *Swedes* advanc'd this Prince to the Throne that the two *Gothlands* might be reunited to the Crown. He took all possible care to keep his Subjects from suspecting that he had a Hand in the death of his Predecessor. In pursuance of that design, began the Exercise of his Regal Authority by ordaining that all the Laws of *St. Eric* shou'd punctually observ'd: He recall'd *Canut*, that Prince's Son, who after his Father's Death had made escape into *Norway*: And to remove all the pretexts that might be us'd for embroiling the Kingdom in a Civil War, he made a Law that *Canut* shou'd inherit the Crown after his Death, and that for ever afterwards the King shou'd be chosen from turns out of the two Royal Families. Afterwards he erected several *Monasteries* to gain the Esteem and Affection of the People, who are always extremely fond of such external Marks of Piety and Devotion.

He sent an Embassy to *Rome* to obtain from *Pope Alexander III.* the Title of *Arch-Bishop*, and *Pallium* for the Bishop of *Upsal*, who was Primate of the Kingdom. The Pope was easily prevail'd upon to grant, or rather to sell him the favour he desired according to the usual Maxims of the Court of *Rome*, and that Prelate was invested with the *Archiepiscopal* Dignity, on condition that the Estates of those who died without Children in the Kingdom shou'd be intail'd upon the Holy-See; but the *Swedes* soon grew weary of that Religious Slavery, and freed themselves from so burdensome a Tribute.

## Canut.

1168. Tho' King *Charles* had made a solemn Law to settle the Succession upon this Prince, his Ambition cou'd not be satisfied with the prospect of a Crown in reversion. He levy'd Forces in *Norway*, and resolving at once to recover the Throne, and rev

Death of his Father, he invaded *Sweden*, routed King *Charles*, kill'd him in the Battle, and by that Victory made himself Master of the Kingdom. He by no means unattempted to extirpate the whole Race of his Predecessor ; but since 'twas never in the Power of a Tyrant to secure his Usurpation by the Death of his Successor, all the cruel Diligence with which he persecuted the Family of the late King, could not hinder the *Swedes* from Electing *Suercher* Son of that Prince, according to the Law by which 'twas ordain'd that the two Families shou'd enjoy the Crown by turns.

### Suercher III.

This Prince imitating the Barbarous Policy of his Predecessor, order'd an exact search to be made for the Relations and Posterity of St. *Eric*. But none of those Princes escap'd his fury, and rais'd an Army to make head against his Persecutor. 1192.

### Eric X.

He defeated King *Suercher* in a Battle, and after that Prince's Death obtain'd the Crown, which at that time was always the Reward of the Conqueror. As soon as he was fix'd upon the Throne he endeavour'd to make a friendly Agreement with the Family of his Predecessor ; in order to which he offer'd to re-establish the Law that was made by King *Charles* for regulating the Succession ; and to convince the posterity of that Prince that he really desired to put the Treaty in Execution, he appointed for the Son of *Suercher* to succeed him, excluding his own Son Prince *Eric*, who was oblig'd to content himself with a distant prospect of inheriting the Crown after the Death of Prince *John*. 1211.

### John I.

He conquer'd some places in *Livonia*, and endeavour'd by Force of Arms to make the *Esthonians* renounce the Idolatry that prevail'd among 'em ; But 1220.

the People of that Country looking upon their *forced Conversion* as a sort of *Slavery*, took up Arms and drove the *Swedes* out of their Province. In the mean time King *John* died in the *Isle of Wierising* after he had reign'd three Years.

### Eric XI. call'd the *Stammerer*.

1223. He was the Son of *Eric X.* and obtain'd the Possession of the Crown without the least Effusion of Blood; It may be reckon'd a very rare Instance of moderation that a Royal Family shou'd so tamely submit themselves of the Sovereign Authority, and suffer a Prince of another House to mount the Throne without Opposition. This Monarch had occasion during his Reign to perform a very important piece of service to the *Regency* of *Lubbeck*. The *Danes* Besieg'd that City with a numerous Army, and shut up the Port with an Iron Chain, which was defended by a potent Fleet. But when the City was reduc'd to the utmost extremity, the King of *Sweden* sent a considerable number of Ships mann'd with Soldiers, under the Convoy of several Men of War who beat the *Danes*, open'd a passage thro' the Squadrons, broke the Chain, with which the Mouth of the River *Trave* was block'd up, reliev'd the City with Men, Provisions and Ammunition, and by that seasonable and important supply deliver'd the Republick from the *Danish* Yoke. The Regency, as a Testimony of the publick gratitude for so great a Deliverance ordain'd that the *Swedish* Merchant Ships shou'd from that time be exempted from the payment of Customs and Duties.

### *Waldemar*.

1251. The Family of King *Suercher* shou'd have had the turn in the Election, by virtue of the Treaty concluded with the House of *Eric*: But it seems the *Swedes* had either forgotten or neglected that Agreement; for tho' *Eric* the *Stammerer* left no Issue, yet Fled *Waldemar* the Son of that Prince's Sister,

Earl or Count *Birger*, who was General of the Swedish Forces during the preceeding Reign. It may perhaps appear strange that the Son, tho' an Infant, was preferr'd before his *Father*; but 'tis plain from Swedish History that tho' the Kingdom was always Elective, 'twas the perpetual custom of the People to chuse a Prince of the Royal Family, preferably to all the other Lords in the Kingdom. In the mean time the Count or Earl *Birger* was intrusted with the care of the Government, during the Minority of King *Waldemar*: And that Wise Lord, who was his own Son's Minister, made it his principal Care to raise the Honor and Authority of the Crown. He concluded a Peace with the Neighbouring Princes, and then apply'd himself wholly to contriving and pursuing of those Maxims that might make him absolute in the Kingdom. He built and fortify'd the City of *Stockholm*, instituted good and useful Laws, and exacted a punctual observance of them. Upon Advice that some Lords began to grow jealous of his Authority, and to complain that he made an ill use of it, he suppress'd those brooding seditions, by ordering the principal Fomenters of them to be beheaded. Afterwards he marry'd the young Prince to *Sophia* the Daughter of *Eric* King of *Denmark*, that the Authority of his Family might be secur'd by so powerful an Alliance. As soon as the young Prince was of Age, he advanc'd his Father from the Dignity and Title of an Earl to that of a Duke, as a Recompence of his paternal Care; and on his Father's Advice he created his Brother *Magnus* Prince of *Sudermania*, *Eric* Prince of *Smeland*, and *Benedict* Prince of *Finland*. *Birger* having settl'd his Family, and establish'd his Son upon the Throne, reigned not long after; and the Peace and Happiness of Sweden ended with the Life of that Great Man.

King *Waldemar* repenting his Kindness to the Princes his Brothers, endeavour'd to deprive 'em of the Estates he had bestow'd on 'em by way of Appanage,



nage, especially Duke *Magnus*, whom he accus'd aspiring to the Crown. These Animosities occasion'd a furious intestine War, which was fomented by the *Danes*, and ended in the Defeat and Abdication of King *Waldemar*, who was taken Prisoner, and after he had resign'd the Crown retir'd with his *Danish* Auxiliaries to *Malmogen* in the Province of *Schon*.

### *Magnus Ladislas.*

The Merit of this Prince entitl'd him to the Possession of the Crown, which his Brother was neither able to preserve nor worthy to enjoy. In the Beginning of his Reign, he made it his Business to increase his Revenues and diminish his Charge, as the surest way to establish his Authority. He made strong an Interest in the Convention of the Estates that the Sovereignty of all the Mines in the Kingdom, and of the Four great Lakes, *Meler*, *Wener*, *We* and *Hielmer*, and all the Duties or Rents of the deforested Lands were solemnly vested in the Crown.

This wise Prince made use of so considerable Augmentation of his Revenues to secure his Authority against the natural Inconstancy of a Nation, that could neither live without a King nor submit to the Dominion of a potent and resolute Prince. He invited several *German* Lords to his Court, and advanced 'em to the principal Offices in the Kingdom. The promotion of these Strangers, and the Interference which the King had in Foreign Countries made the *Swedish* Lords extremely uneasie, and at last irritat'd 'em to such a degree that they assassinated all the *Germans*. The King was highly incens'd at so bold an Action, but had the Prudence to conceal his Indignation: In the mean time he made secret Levies, and as soon as he saw himself in a condition to execute his Revenge, he surpriz'd the Male-contented and caus'd their principal Ring-leaders to be beheaded. The Spirit of Rebellion seem'd to be quite extinguish'd by the Severity of so terrible a Blow, and that wise and daring Prince wou'd have certainly established

establish'd his Authority upon such sure Foundations, and advanc'd it to so great a height, that he might have bequeath'd an absolute Power to his Children, if the Accomplishment of his Designs had not been prevented by his Death. He left three Sons, *Birger*, *Eric*, and *Waldemar*, the Eldest of whom was not 11 Years old.

### *Birger II.*

During the Minority of this Prince, the Care of Government was intrusted to *Torckel Enutson*, who made himself Master of *Carelia*, took *Hexholm* from the *Russes*, and fortified *Wiburg*, to cover the neighbouring Places from the Incursions of that People.

After the King was of Age to undertake the Management of Affairs, he marry'd *Meretta*, the Daughter of *Eric*, King of *Denmark*; Prince *Waldemar* his Brother took to Wife the Daughter of the Count *Enutson*, and Prince *Eric* marry'd *Ingeburgh* Daughter of *Haquin* King of *Norway*. This Prince was so far from being deterr'd by the Fate of his Uncle King *Waldemar*, that he seem'd resolv'd to follow the same Methods which occasion'd the Disorders that disturb'd the Reign of that Prince. He seiz'd on the Tythes, and imprison'd the Bishops, who took the liberty to complain of Incroaching on their Privileges. Nor did the Princes his Brothers meet with a better Treatment; instead of suffering 'em to live unmolested in their respective Governments, he endeavour'd to make 'em depend absolutely on the Court, and to reduce 'em to an entire subjection to his arbitrary Commands. The injur'd Princes, perceiving the general Dissatisfaction of the People, took up Arms, and were follow'd by all those who were offended at the public violation of their Liberty and Privileges. In the mean time the King levy'd Forces to oppose the Designs of his Brothers, and was assisted by his Brother-in-Law the King of *Denmark*: But finding himself unable to resist the prevailing Faction,

on, he resolv'd to execute his Designs by Treachery, since he cou'd not depend upon the Success of his Arms. In pursuance of that unmanly Resolution, he invited his Brothers to Court, under the pretext of a sincere Reconciliation, and as soon as he had made himself Master of their Persons, by that infamous Stratagem, he order'd 'em to be cast into a Dungeon, where they were starv'd to death.

The Swedes abhorring the Baseness and Inhumanity of their Treacherous Sovereign, took up Arms immediately, advanc'd *Magnus*, the Son of Duke *Eric* to the Throne, and march'd in pursuit of King *Birger*, who had the Misfortune to see his Army defeated and his Son taken Prisoner by his Enemies. That unhappy Prince was made a Sacrifice to the Fury of the incens'd Multitude, who cut off his Head to deliver *Magnus* from so dangerous a Competitor; and his miserable Father dreading the same Fate, fled to *Denmark*, where he died in an obscure and ignominious Retreat.

*The Reader will find, at the beginning of this Work the Names of the succeeding Princes, with a short Account of their Actions.*

- 1330 *Magnus Smeck*, the Son of Duke *Eric*.
- 1372 *Albert of Mecklenburg*.
- 1395 *Margaret*, the Daughter of *Waldemar K. of Denmark* and Q. of the three Northern Nations.
- 1424 *Eric XIII. Duke of Pomerania*, Sovereign of the three Kingdoms of the North.
- 1441 *Christopher of Brwaria*, K. of the three Northern Nations.
- 1445 *Charles Canutson*, a Swedish Lord elected K. of Sweden and Norway.
- 1557 *Christiern of Oldenburg*, Ancestor of the present King of Denmark, King of the three Northern Nations.
- 1470 *Steno I. King Canutson's Nephew*, Administrator of the Kingdom of Sweden.
- 1404 *Suanto Sturius*, Administrator of Sweden.
- 1512 *Steno II. the Son of Suanto*, Administrator.
- 1520 *Christiern II. Sovereign of the three Kingdoms of the North*.
- 1523 *Gustavus Vasa*, a Swedish Lord, Administrator, and afterwards King of Sweden, procures the Crown to be entail'd upon his Posterity.











7/22/36

6512

